RealTime Transcriptions

TRANSCRIPTION OF THE

COMMISSION OF INQUIRY

MARIKANA

BEFORE TRIBUNAL

THE HONOURABLE MR JUSTICE FARLAM (RETIRED) - CHAIRPERSON MR TOKOTA SC MS HEMRAJ SC

HELD ON

DAY 141 31 OCTOBER 2013 PAGES 15250 TO 15435



© REALTIME TRANSCRIPTIONS

64 10th Avenue, Highlands North, Johannesburg P O Box 721, Highlands North, 2037 Tel: 011-440-3647 Fax: 011-440-9119 Cell: 083 273-5335 E-mail: realtime@pixie.co.za Web Address: http://mysite.mweb.co.za/residents/pak06278



```
Page 15250
                                                                                                                         Page 15252
     [PROCEEDINGS ON 31 OCTOBER 2013]
                                                                       essentially the eight-second volley?
 2
     [09:11] CHAIRPERSON:
                                     The Commission resumes.
                                                                   2
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      Yes.
 3
     Colonel, you're still under oath.
                                                                   3
                                                                              MS LE ROUX:
                                                                                                  That he's the first to fire
 4
            DUNCAN GEORGE SCOTT:
                                              S.U.O.
                                                                   4
                                                                       there?
                                                                   5
 5
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   Ms Le Roux, do you have
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      Yes.
                                                                              MS LE ROUX:
     anymore questions for the witness?
                                                                   6
                                                                                                  So you are aware that from
 6
 7
                                                                   7
            MS LE ROUX:
                                Just a few, Chair, and given
                                                                       the statements there appear to be at least two POP members
     that today is the final day of the Commission, I'll be
                                                                   8
 8
                                                                       who use live ammunition possibly before that. Obviously
 9
                                                                   9
     quick.
                                                                       it's a question we'll have to take up with other witnesses,
10
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   Many a word said in jest
                                                                   10
                                                                       but are you aware of that evidence by other POP members?
     can be unfortunately interpreted. We are in the process of
                                                                   11
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      No, I wasn't, no.
11
     ascertaining what is likely to happen by the end of today
                                                                   12
12
                                                                              MS LE ROUX:
                                                                                                  Okay.
                                                                   13
13
     and what is to happen tomorrow. So don't be too
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    Is there any suggestion
14
     precipitate in making doomsday predictions of that kind.
                                                                   14
                                                                       that shots were fired from the police side before the
15
            MS LE ROUX:
                                Thank you, Chair. Chair,
                                                                       eight-second volley began? I take it, I'm not saying it's
     just if I could start with a housekeeping matter, which is
16
                                                                       not so, but I'm asking, because I take it the POP people
     we marked the Katherine Scott affidavit with its annexures
17
                                                                  17
                                                                       would have, if they didn't go into the Nyalas, some of them
18
     as JJJ198 yesterday and in referring to it I referenced the
                                                                       had pistols, I think, or all of them had pistols. So shots
19
     second statement that was filed by her, which makes two
                                                                   19
                                                                       may have been fired after, either during the eight seconds
20
     small amendments to the first. Just for the sake of
                                                                   20
                                                                       or thereafter. It doesn't follow it was necessary before.
21
                                                                  21
                                                                       Is there evidence on that?
     clarity, for the record, we would like that second
                                                                   22
                                                                              MS LF ROUX:
22
     statement to be included in that exhibit. So it's all
                                                                                                  Chair, without going into
23
                                                                  23
                                                                       the detail now, there are two statements. It is Warrant-
     Katherine Scott -
24
                                                                   24
                                                                       Officer Mokoena and Lieutenant-Colonel Mtimkulu who fire
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   Yes, the whole package, as
                                                                       9mm rounds, and from their statements as well as the
25
     it were -
                                                      Page 15251
                                                                                                                         Page 15253
           MS LE ROUX:
                                                                       statement of Colonel Makhubela, who references Lieutenant-
 1
 2
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 The whole thing is JJJ198.
                                                                       Colonel Mtimkulu, it appears that POP members may have
 3
           MS LE ROUX:
                               Yes, thank you, Chair.
                                                                       fired 9mm rounds before the volley, but obviously this is
 4
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Yes, I must confess I
                                                                   4
                                                                       something for Brigadier Calitz and others, but we seem to
 5
    understood it that way, but if I was precipitate also in
                                                                       read their statements that way.
                                                                   6
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    You were tabling it as a
 6
     that respect, the matter has now been fixed up.
 7
                                                                   7
           CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS LE ROUX (CONTD.):
                                                                       possibility to be investigated?
                                                                   8
8
     Thank you, Chair. Colonel Scott, before I get to my final
                                                                              MS LE ROUX:
                                                                                                  Yes
 9
                                                                   9
     topic, I have two clarificatory questions arising from
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    I understand.
                                                                   10
10
     yesterday. The first was when we were talking about the
                                                                              MS LE ROUX:
                                                                                                  So Lieutenant-Colonel Scott,
11
     incident at scene 1 you said Warrant-Officer Kuhn initiated
                                                                   11
                                                                       to my final topic of cross-examination, which is the
12
     the shooting. That was the wording you used, "initiated"
                                                                   12
                                                                       lessons learnt, and specifically if I could direct you in
13
     the shooting. What did you mean by that?
                                                                   13
                                                                       Mr White's final statement, page 37, paragraph 4.2.22,
14
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    I am aware that possibly
                                                                   14
                                                                       running through to page 39, paragraph 4.2.24, this is where
15
    with Ms Katherine White's analysis there was shotgun fire
                                                                   15
                                                                       Mr White reflects on the, what he perceives to be the lack
    happening before that and there was possibly the two rounds
                                                                   16
                                                                       of accountability by the SAPS and a reluctance to accept
17
    which we know was fired by protesters which Al Jazeera
                                                                   17
                                                                       responsibility for what occurred. If I could start at the
                                                                   18
18
    caught, but the actual volley of fire that came from the
                                                                       end, page 39, paragraph 4.2.24, where Mr White notes that
     police line, one can see in the video clip that, I'm not
                                                                       in May 2013 during the evidence of Major-General Annandale
    sure which of the Nyalas it is, but drives in front of
                                                                   20
                                                                       he undertook, or the SAPS undertook to provide the
21
     Warrant-Officer Kuhn and as it goes past, he's confronted
                                                                   21
                                                                       Commission with a statement of lessons learnt about the
22 with the group, which is pretty close to him, and he's the
                                                                       operation – for the record, the transcript reference is day
23 guy that walks backwards, stumbling, but if I'm correct in
                                                                   23
                                                                       92, page 9815, lines 3 to 7. Are you aware of that
24 seeing, he's the first one to fire.
                                                                   24
                                                                       document being prepared? Do you have any insight into its
         MS LE ROUX: Okay, so you're referring to
                                                                   25
                                                                       status?
   ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

Page 15257

25

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

11

15

16

17

18

19

21

Page 15254 COLONEL SCOTT: I'm not aware of it. 1 2 I've also had obviously no insight into it. No-one's 3 approached me for any opinions or insight. 4 MS LE ROUX: Okay, then we'll -5 CHAIRPERSON: [Microphone off, inaudible] undertaking given by Mr Semenya and I take it that at the 6 7 appropriate stage when it's ready he will make it available to us. The fact that we haven't got it yet is to me an 8 9 indication it's not ready yet. Is that correct, Mr 10 Semenya? 11 MR SEMENYA SC: Correct, Chair. 12 CHAIRPERSON: I hope that we will get it 13 at some stage in the near future while the Commission is 14 still functioning, which I take it will not mean by the end 15 of today but at some future date. 16 MR SEMENYA SC: Indeed, Chair. 17 COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Can I just clarify 18 something? When you say Warrant-Officer Kuhn was the first 19 to fire, is that your deduction from just watching the 20 video? There's no other information that you have? 21 COLONEL SCOTT: That's correct. 22 Commissioner. 23 MS LE ROUX: Colonel Scott, if I could 23 24 24 now ask you to turn to page 38, paragraph 4.2.23, and here

it's been ongoing since before Marikana, there is research 2 and development into less-than-lethal means, other means to be implemented in public order incidents where there is violence. So I agree with that point that the police need 5 to look to the First World countries, which they've been 6 doing, and start to acquire the arsenal required, which 7 bridges that gap, or closes the gap between the requirement 8 for having to defend your life and being able to maybe stop 9 a potentially lethal attack on the police through other 10 means than that. But as I say, that's in a broader 11 perspective of Public Order Policing, and again, and this 12 is not just to try to support the SAPS' case, but I don't 13 think that was always going to be the case at Marikana even 14 having that type of munitions available, but what was 15 utilised on the day, SAPS on the day basically exhausted the less-than-lethal means to them, from what I can see and 17 what I've picked up, before the actual moving to that lethal force option when they found themselves confronted 19 on that front line that - or not that front line, it was 20 actually a second line. 21 Just one of the issues Mr White mentions that, in 22 his statement that the police placed the first line as the

TRT, and that was not so. It was the Public Order line

that was first engaging, and the TRT line actually moved up

know that the NIU had formed a third line further back of

the TRT line, which I think is about 40 metres odd back.

behind them. They were a second line that moved in. We do

Page 15255

2

3

4

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

have currently identified six main errors in the operation of 16 August 2012," and he lists those. "Inadequate radios, insufficient camera technology, the use of highvelocity 5.56 calibre ammunition rather than lower-velocity ammunition, the absence of teargas masks at scene 1, and the need for more less-than-lethal options, and finally, ineffective command and control," and he notes there that while he doesn't dissent from any of those, it's notable 10 that five of the six errors identified relate to the equipment available rather than the decisions made by SAPS 12 on the day, and he says that he does not accept that the 13 Marikana tragedy occurred because SAPS were not issued with 14 the correct equipment.

Mr White summarises his understanding of the evidence as

well as the written evidence by Mr De Rover, that "The SAPS

operation, as well as your central role to the preparation of exhibit L, you've obviously examined the operation in a lot of detail, so we're interested in your view. Starting with the lessons learnt that are listed there around the need for better and more equipment, what is your view on that aspect of what lessons can be learned from Marikana? 22 COLONEL SCOTT: I think in the broader objective with regards to the police and Public Order 24 Policing operations that - and I know it is, it's ongoing,

I'm not sure how long it's been ongoing for, but I think

Now given that you were the chief planner of the

MS LE ROUX: Colonel Scott, I don't think Mr White says that - I mean I think he takes account of the role of the POP as the first line, but we don't need to debate that now. When you're referring to the availability of other less-than-lethal options, what do you have in mind that the SAPS should reflect on Marikana and obtain? **COLONEL SCOTT:** Well, there's similar options, and I obviously have a very limited view on that, but I know that there are similar options which may is, which maybe factor a lower velocity in a sense, but with a higher mass, and in the sense of beanbags and the like, where a human being hit with that is not penetrated by the projectile, but is definitely decommissioned, is put down due to the thump, as one would, to the body. So these are options which can be looked at. CHAIRPERSON: Are you aware whether there's a section in head office of the SAPS which is, whose job it is to keep track of the latest developments in this field internationally, so that when new products of that kind come on the market or are released or publicised. you people are aware of it as soon as possible and can take the necessary steps, or is there no such section in head

office that exists to achieve that, fulfil that purpose?

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Page 15258 Page 15260 COLONEL SCOTT: personally -1 Chairperson, being 2 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. 2 limited to the Special Task Force environment that I can 3 CHAIRPERSON: - but whether the SAPS as 3 speak from, we, and it's possible because we are a 4 specialised unit, we do our own research and we do this in such subscribes to them. But anyway, if you don't know I'm 5 5 sure Mr Semenya will be able to provide that information to terms of staying in contact with our sister units around the world, watching the research processes they go through, 6 us in due course. 6 7 7 COLONEL SCOTT: and then we've actually go our own research and development Yes. post as a coordinator that would pull together project 8 CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. 8 9 9 teams when we identify a gap, or new equipment that may be MS LE ROUX: Colonel Scott, to return to better than what we are currently using. I'm not sure if 10 Mr White's statement, paragraph 4.2.23, he says that he 10 11 that is duplicated, however, through the other sections, 11 doesn't accept the Marikana tragedy occurred because the but I do know that the police's supply chain management at 12 SAPS were not issued with the correct equipment, and he 12 a national level also has the capability that is busy with 13 13 goes on to say, "Instead, I believe that it occurred 14 research. To what degree, I'm not sure. I'm not sure if 14 because of poor planning, poor briefing, and most 15 they're going into the public order lines because I 15 importantly, poor decision making." Now I asked you to wouldn't think that those members are specialists within look overnight at Mr White's section 7 of his statement 16 that environment, but - and I would think they need to be 17 17 which commences at page 96, where he deals with command and 18 tasked with a project to continue with something like that control of the operation and its execution on the day on 19 where again they would coordinate the project and pull in 19 the 16th. Is there anything in that section that you 20 the Public Order Policing. But in saying this, 20 strongly disagree with, or that is factually inaccurate? 21 Chairperson, I am aware that there was a small grouping of 21 COLONEL SCOTT: Factually inaccuracies, people within the division ORS already over a year, a year 22 as I say I think I got three or four points. The majority 22 23 and a half ago, that was looking at the different - when 23 of what Mr White is dealing with, he's weighing up 24 24 obviously the information and the evidence that he has, so the rubber rounds were initially taken away, that was he has to make a decisive opinion about that obviously for 25 looking at what are the options in the international market Page 15259 Page 15261 that we can bring in. I think there was an understanding the Commission, and I credit that to him and I think he's 1 that something has to be there -2 2 done a commendable job with what he knows. However, I 3 CHAIRPERSON: Ja, I'm concerned with the 3 don't think that he's had the opportunity obviously of 4 question as to whether the SAPS go out of their way to keep 4 sitting with the very people that he is critiquing to 5 up with world best practice, and there's a further thing actually understand it in the full context because he, I that's linked to that. I take it there must be 6 6 think even their statements to some degree are limited. So 7 7 international journals of police science and that kind of obviously I would debate many of the opinions that he has 8 thing which are published. Do you know whether there's a 8 and in some he is quite correct, but there are others which 9 9 library at head office where those journals are available? I feel he may just not have the liberty of knowing what I 10 Do you know whether they're subscribed to? 10 know at this time. 11 COLONEL SCOTT: I don't know, 11 But if I can then just refer to some of the areas 12 12

Chairperson. If there is, and I don't want to say there 13 isn't, that's why I say - but I'm not aware of it. 14 CHAIRPERSON: I would have thought 15 someone in the STF should also endeavour to keep in touch 16 with developments in that field. 17 **COLONEL SCOTT:** Yes, and as I say, we do, 18 but we seem to do it out of our own -19 CHAIRPERSON: But I mean if there were journals, you subscribe to journals, international journals 21 in the field? 22 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes, and I have been a subscriber to the - I forget the name, it's -23 CHAIRPERSON: I don't mean you

personally; I mean it's very commendable if you are

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

where just the factual issues are concerned, he just makes 13 reference to -14 CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, you're referring to 15 page? 16 COLONEL SCOTT: I can quickly get there, 17 Chairperson. It's page 98 of his statement, paragraph 18 7.3.2. 19 CHAIRPERSON: [Microphone off, inaudible] 20 page 98, I take it. 21 COLONEL SCOTT: 98, yes, where he's 22 mentioning the, in my provisional statement I made the 23 point that the Provincial Commissioner was in overall 24 command of the operations, stated that having given the direction of the JOC, etcetera, etcetera. Just to clarify

24

CHAIRPERSON:

25

CHAIRPERSON:

Page 15262 that, that the Provincial Commissioner was at no time the 2 overall commander. Due to her positioning and designation 3 obviously she would come around and see what the overall 4 commander and the operation was doing, for that matter. 5 CHAIRPERSON: No, but Colonel, you've overlooked the footnote 283 where Mr White explains what he 6 7 means by saying that was in overall command. He doesn't 8 say, doesn't suggest that she was "the overall commander," but he does give -9 10 COLONEL SCOTT: Oh, in overall command -11 CHAIRPERSON: - explain what he says, and do you disagree with that? 12 13 COLONEL SCOTT: Sir, if we're moving in 14 those circles, ultimately where do you draw the line? Because you've got the Provincial Commissioner, the 15 National Commissioner, and so it travels. 16 17 CHAIRPERSON: That's not a good point, 18 Colonel, because he makes the point that she gave two 19 decisive orders. 20 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. 21 CHAIRPERSON: Whilst the National 22 Commissioner didn't give any, as far as we know. We don't 23 know what happened on the Wednesday night -24 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes

Page 15264 paragraph 7.4.4 on page 107, and again I know it's maybe just an opinion, the second sentence, "For now it is sufficient to note that at no stage does anyone in command at the JOC," and specifically the JOC is the one I have 5 issue with, "or the overall commander or the operational 6 commander appear to recognise that there is a congestion on 7 the radio." And I can only speak again for myself being at 8 the JOC, but I was very aware that there was congestion on 9 the radio. As I've mentioned earlier in testimony that my 10 frustration was that the conversations were supposed to be 11 short and concise and to the point, as in not to stay, 12 keeping the radio keyed because if others need to break in 13 they can't break in. So when you are giving small gaps in the radio speech procedures, you're allowing others that need to call for a break because they've got an urgent message, to break in, and some of the conversations were 17 just too long and lengthy. 18 CHAIRPERSON: [Microphone off, inaudible] 19 agree with him, then he goes on to say what he would have 20 done. He says he would have made a transmission, as he 21 puts it, along the following lines, Crimson 1, they go in 22 colours obviously -23 [09:31] COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.

signs, wait out, unless your transmission is absolutely

Page 15263 she didn't give any orders at all, but the Provincial 1 2 Commissioner we do know on the 13th gave an order which was, 3 in fact she wrote out in the occurrence book, and she also 4 gave the order to proceed to stage 3, which is also in the 5 occurrence book in the note which Major-General Annandale specifically requested Brigadier Pretorius to make, stood 6 over her while she made it. So those, you'll agree with 7 me, I think, those were two very important orders. 8 9 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes, they are. CHAIRPERSON: 10 And they were given by the 11 Provincial Commissioner. COLONEL SCOTT: 12 Yes. 13 CHAIRPERSON: So in that respect I would 14 think - again, it's my job to keep an open mind obviously, 15 but I would think from what I know at the moment that to say that she was in "overall command," is not an inaccurate 16 17 statement once we understand what Mr White means by that. 18 Would you agree with that? 19 COLONEL SCOTT: I agree with that, and I apologise that I was actually more mentioning that the term as in Standing Order 262, overall command, I didn't read 21 22 the footnote. The statement – just let me get to it –

obviously I said there are points as well that I agree with

him on, but it's going to take some time to go through the

full section 7. It's somewhat of a lot of. There's

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

- but as far as we know,

Page 15265 urgent, wait out," and he says nothing along these lines can be heard in the audio available. I take it that's an 3 opinion that you agree with? 4 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes, and I say this too because there was a time that I was trying to break in onto the air and it took me a couple of minutes just to get in, 6 7 and I think I've mentioned it before as well, even when you 8 do think that you've broken in, you're pretty unsure 9 whether you're actually being heard because somebody could have just beat you to the button and you finish talking, 10 only to hear that the conversation is ongoing again and you 11 12 have to stand and wait for an opportunity to try and break 13 in again. I think the 7.5.5 -14 CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, before you get to 15 7.5.5, we may forget the point if we don't raise it now -I'm talking about myself now. You said you tried to break 17 in at one stage. It took a long time to do so. What 18 exactly did you want to say and to whom? 19 COLONEL SCOTT: Chairperson, I can recall somebody coming in onto the air to say that there's, one of 21 the strikers is on a high point on the rocks and he's got a 22 long rifle, and because of that I was wondering whether the 23 operational commander remembered that I'd placed the 24 sharpshooter teams out on the Nyalas for that very reason.

So I was trying to break in to call to remind them, listen,

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

"Crimson 1 to all call

```
Page 15266
                                                                                                                          Page 15268
    you've got the task force sharpshooters in position for
                                                                        thought it was koppie 1. I don't know if the reference was
2
    that very purpose, let them have a look and analyse what's
                                                                    2
                                                                        actually made to koppie 3 for that matter, and then whether
3
     going on. They've got telescopes, so they'll be able to
                                                                    3
                                                                        the snipe, or the sharpshooters would have had an actual
4
    see better and if he is obviously a threat to the police by
                                                                    4
                                                                        line of sight to that, being on the Nyala roofs that they
5
    firing upon them, then they would take the necessary
                                                                    5
                                                                        were. They may have had koppie 2 in the way. I don't
     private defence steps to neutralise that threat.
                                                                    6
                                                                        know, but that's why I did place out two teams so that they
6
7
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                    7
                                   Do you know whether that
                                                                        would have had at least a hundred metre stretch between
     was followed up and what happened about it?
                                                                    8
                                                                        them so that there would be different angles to look at
8
9
                                                                    9
                                                                        different positions.
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     No, I'm not even sure if
     my message got through, as I say.
                                                                   10
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
10
                                                                                                      You see, that's quite
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                   11
11
                                   But when you were talking
                                                                        important because I think one of the points Mr White makes
12
     to the people later did you not ask them, say I sent out a
                                                                   12
                                                                        is he doesn't like the idea of having a whole row of people
13
     very important message, did anybody hear me and what
                                                                   13
                                                                        all with R5s shooting, because it – to use an unfortunate
14
     happened? Didn't you ask that question?
                                                                   14
                                                                        expression - it leads to overkill. He envisaged you should
15
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                      No, Chairperson.
                                                                   15
                                                                        rather have specialist snipers at the edges -
                                                                   16
16
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   Shouldn't you have?
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        Yes.
17
                                                                   17
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                      I don't recall asking -
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      - who could deal decisively
18
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   In retrospect, I know it's
                                                                   18
                                                                        with problems of that kind. Now that's an idea that to
19
     easy to be critical after the event.
                                                                   19
                                                                        some extent at least you did incorporate in your plan -
20
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                   20
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        Yes.
21
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                   21
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                   You know, armchair critics
                                                                                                      - as you've explained, and
                                                                   22
                                                                        so it will be important for us to ascertain whether it
22
     aren't always fair, but it is a point that occurs to me.
23
     I'm surprised, if I may say so, that you didn't follow it
                                                                   23
                                                                        worked in the circumstances, and if not, why not, but
                                                                   24
                                                                        anyway, that's not something you can help us with.
24
    up, but -
                                                                   25
25
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        Yes.
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                      Ja well, in saying that,
                                                       Page 15267
                                                                                                                          Page 15269
    you know, if there's was somebody on a rock who had a long
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     But it's a line of enquiry
1
                                                                    1
2
    rifle and was shooting at the police members, there would
                                                                        that can be followed up.
3
    have been some form of action taken, and I didn't hear of
                                                                    3
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Ja, and obviously their
4
    anything after that, or what I'm aware of anyway.
                                                                        placement was in anticipation that the dispersion was going
5
                                                                    5
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 So to enable us to follow
                                                                        to literally happen to their front. So they were kind of
                                                                        across koppie 2 and koppie 1, looking in those directions.
    up the point, who is the person who would have been
                                                                    6
6
7
    responsible for following up your suggestion if it had been
                                                                    7
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     I understand your point.
    heard?
                                                                        They may not have been well placed to perform what you
8
                                                                    8
9
                                                                    9
                                                                        wanted them, to do what you wanted them to do because you
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   Well, I was trying to
    call through to the operational commander for that purpose,
                                                                   10
                                                                        didn't envisage what in fact took place, and I understand
10
    knowing that - and for that matter then any other commander
                                                                   11
                                                                        that.
11
                                                                   12
12
    that would have been hearing the conversation, because if
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       la
                                                                   13
13
    he didn't, somebody else may have heard it and then relayed
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     Nevertheless, that's
14
    to the task force.
                                                                   14
                                                                        something we've got to look at, I would think.
15
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 The first port of call in
                                                                   15
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Okay. Point 7.5.5, it
    our enquiries would be with Brigadier Calitz?
16
                                                                   16
                                                                        starts on page 109, but it's on page 110. The sentence,
17
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   Yes.
                                                                   17
                                                                        first sentence that's actually starting as a full sentence
18
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 He may be able to give us
                                                                   18
                                                                        there, "The failure to give a warning to the crowd before
19
    the information. Yes, thank you.
                                                                   19
                                                                        rolling out the razor wire, and the failure to explain the
20
           COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ:
                                           Surely the
                                                                        purpose of the razor fire," I'm aware that on more than one
21
    sharpshooters that you had placed in their position would
                                                                        occasion firstly with the approach of Nyala 6, which I
    have been vigilant enough to have picked this up and act of
                                                                        believe that the strikers actually spoke to the members in
    their own accord?
                                                                   23
                                                                        Nyala 6 and then later came to the actual negotiation Nyala
                                   That is so, Chairperson -
     COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                   24
                                                                        again to enquire about the razor wire, the transmission was
   sorry, Commissioner. I just don't know, at that stage I
                                                                        made over the intercom system that the purpose for the
```

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

1

well.

Page 15272

Page 15273

24

25

```
Page 15270
     razor wire was for the protection of the police and the
     protection of the strikers at the same time. So, and I
 2
 3
     think Brigadier Calitz has mentioned to me that this was
 4
     done over the PA system. So they were very aware of why
 5
     those razor wire vehicles had been placed there and what
     their purpose was going to be if there was a threat.
 6
 7
            MS LE ROUX:
                                Colonel Scott, again that's
     a finding by Mr White which is clarified in footnote 320
 8
 9
     where he accepts that he understands from the statements
10
     that Mr Noki had it explained to him twice, but his point,
11
     as he says there, is that it was not directly explained to
12
     the crowd as a whole or immediately prior to the rollout.
13
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     Okay, but that -
14
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   Before you answer that,
    just to take the point a little bit further so you can give
15
     us a comprehensive answer. That's dealt with to some
16
17
     extent in slide 192 of exhibit L where we are told the
18
     following, and I'll read it, "Brigadier Calitz gave a
19
     command to Colonel Makhubela to start with the deployment
20
     of the barbed wire." So this he said was at 15:40. "When
21
     the first Nyala started to deploy the barbed wire, one of
22
     the representatives came to the front window of the
23
     negotiation Nyala and stated, 'These Hippos'" - referring
```

to the Nyalas - "'would not leave this place and you will

all die today and he would not be returning again." Now I

2 MS LE ROUX: Colonel Scott, if I could 3 just keep you on paragraph 7.5.5, do you agree with the 4 final two sentences there by Mr White where he says, "The 5 suggestion that a warning was not required because the 6 razor wire was a defensive action is illogical. By failing 7 to communicate the purpose of the action the police left it 8 for the crowd to interpret." Do you agree with that? 9 COLONEL SCOTT: In light of what 10 Brigadier Calitz has told me, obviously no, because as I 11 say what he has informed me about is that he actually, they 12 informed the crowd over the PA system earlier in the day 13 when they could see there was a bit of agitation with 14 regard to these vehicles being placed out between them and 15 the crowd. 16 COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Could I just get 17 some clarity; you were told by Brigadier Calitz that this 18 was announced over the PA system to the crowd at large, or was this just communicated to Mr Noki? 19 20 COLONEL SCOTT: It was done both, Ma'am, 21 to Mr Noki and then over the PA system to the crowd at 22 large. 23 COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Thank you. 24 MS LE ROUX: Chair, for the record, if I could just read the footnote in full, because it clarifies

Page 15271

```
1
     think indications are that was Mr Noki who said that.
 2
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Ves
 3
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  But the point is that there
 4
    was obviously, perhaps to put it gently, a failure to
 5
    understand what the purpose of the wire was on the part of
 6
    the strikers, or the members of the militant group, I take
 7
    it. It doesn't appear as if it was then explained to them,
 8
    you don't have to worry about this wire, it's not to do you
 9
    any harm, on the contrary, it's to protect you and us, you
10
    know, some kind of explanation of that kind might - I don't
11
    know if it would have, but might have helped to lower the
12
    temperature a bit. Do you have any comment on that?
13
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Chairperson, my
14
    understanding was that very conversation happened earlier
15
    in the day when the razor wires were placed -
16
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Not the wires were placed,
17
    you mean when trailers were put into -
18
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Trailers were placed out,
19
    yes.
20
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  I see. Well, that's
21
    something we've got to investigate as well.
22
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Yes, again as I say
    that's just information coming forth from Brigadier Calitz,
    but he did mention that it was explained over the PA system
```

as well at that time, so that the crowds could hear it as

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

3 of the protest group, Mr Noki, around 10AM, and then again 4 around 1:30. It does not appear, however, that it was directly explained to the crowd as a whole or immediately 6 prior to the rollout." So Colonel Scott, with respect to 7 the final two sentences that I just asked you about, you 8 accept that Brigadier Calitz's statement saying that it was 9 explained to the crowd, that's at 1:30, two hours before 10 the actual rollout is going to occur, and it was not done 11 at that point?

things. "So Brigadier Calitz claimed that the purpose of

the wire was explained by loudspeaker to one of the leaders

COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MS LE ROUX: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: That was when the crowd, or the militant group, I take it, showed concern or perhaps even hostility to the uncoiling of the wire at, that will be about - according to what I read you from slide 192, it is when Brigadier Calitz gave the order to Colonel Makhubela to start with the deployment of the barbed wire, and then it goes on, "When the first Nyala started to deploy the barbed wire," I prefer to use the word "uncoil" because "deploy" has other meanings, but the point is that when the actual uncoiling began it's obvious that it wasn't

well received on the part of the strikers, and it looks as

if it was Noki who then came and said, or allegedly said

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

23

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

```
Page 15274
                                                                                                                          Page 15276
    what's reported here. What is clear, I take it, at that
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        Yes.
                                                                    1
                                                                    2
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
2
    stage no explanation was given to either Noki or the crowd.
                                                                                                     Which meant that it would
3
    What you are relying on are two statements by Brigadier
                                                                    3
                                                                        take some time.
4
    Calitz to the effect that he'd explained earlier, he'd
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        Yes.
                                                                    5
5
    explained firstly at about 10 o'clock when the trailers
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     And the question is whether
    came, and he explained again later, round about 13:30,
                                                                    6
                                                                        once that started with the first Nyala and the crowd
6
                                                                    7
7
    where it is said, it's the second bullet actually on slide
                                                                        appeared to resent it, would it not have been sensible to
    192, refers to what happened at 13:40, round about that
                                                                    8
                                                                        have repeated the warning in the hope that thereby - the
8
9
                                                                    9
    time, perhaps either immediately prior to it or about that
                                                                        explanation, not just the warning -
10
    time, there was a further exchange between him and Noki.
                                                                   10
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
11
    But certainly nothing happened by way of explanation either
                                                                   11
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     - more an explanation, in
    directly to Noki or the public - I mean not the public, the
                                                                   12
                                                                        the hope that thereby the temperate could be brought down?
12
13
     group at large, at 15:40 at the time the wire was beginning
                                                                   13
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        Well, Chairperson, yes,
14
    to be uncoiled. That's now common cause, I take it.
                                                                   14
                                                                        obviously in the spirit of tolerance and truth - truth -
15
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                        and peace, wanting this to have a peaceful resolution, I
                                     Yes, I accept that, yes.
                                                                        would agree with informing the crowd for that matter and
16
            MS LE ROUX:
                                Colonel Scott, were there
17
    any other sections in section 7 that you wanted to correct?
                                                                   17
                                                                        explaining to them what is happening so that they don't get
18
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                        excited or emotional and seeing something happening, which
                                  Before you move on, now Mr
19
    White seems to think that that wasn't a smart idea, that
                                                                   19
                                                                        is so, but as I say, the conditions on the ground that day,
20
    there should have been a communication at 15:40 when the
                                                                   20
                                                                        it's possible that Brigadier Calitz was considering the
21
                                                                   21
                                                                        safety of the police and wanting this to happen without a
    uncoiling started. Now with the benefit of hindsight,
                                                                   22
                                                                        warning because if his mindset was that they may try to
22
    would you agree with that?
23
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     That there should have
                                                                   23
                                                                        attack us should we try to carry out this, pulling the
24
                                                                   24
                                                                        defensive line closed, then I want to do it with the
    been a -
25
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  You see, you've got people
                                                                        element of surprise, not telling them. However, he could
                                                       Page 15275
                                                                                                                          Page 15277
                                                                        then still have done it when it had started, explain to the
     who obviously appear not to be understanding -
1
2
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                        crowd once the rollout was ongoing.
3
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  - who don't like what's
                                                                    3
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     It sounds as if these are
4
    happening, and wouldn't it be insensible to have repeated
                                                                        matters we can explore with him.
                                                                    5
5
    what had been said earlier, the explanation, in the hope
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Yes.
                                                                    6
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    I've been handed a copy of
6
    that thereby the temperature could be reduced a bit and the
7
                                                                    7
                                                                        Brigadier Calitz's first statement. I can't remember what
    situation a bit defused? I mean that sounds sensible to
                                                                        the exhibit number is, but - GGG13. In paragraph 13 he's
8
    me, but I mean I'm not an expert in this field, you are.
9
                                                                    9
    How do you respond to it?
                                                                        talking now, I think at about, what, 13:40, yes, Brigadier
10
                                                                   10
                                                                        Calitz says this, "Lieutenant-Colonel McIntosh again tried
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     Chairperson, if I was on
11
    the ground I would have weighed it up from what we were
                                                                   11
                                                                        to negotiate with the men. The person with the green
12
    experiencing in the sense of is there a threat, because
                                                                   12
                                                                        blanket and another man of the five-men group who talked to
                                                                   13
13
     again I would have called for the deployment of those wires
                                                                        us then came towards us. The person with the green
    as rapidly as possible in order to have it immediately
                                                                   14
                                                                        blanket" - this is obviously Noki - "was very aggressive
14
                                                                   15
15
    accepted, this is a barrier, this is a boundary.
                                                                        and wanted to know why we had the barbed wire. Lieutenant-
                                                                   16
                                                                        Colonel McIntosh explained to him the purpose of the barbed
16
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Yes, I'm sorry for
17
    interrupting you. Of course there's an unspoken premise
                                                                   17
                                                                        wire was for safety purposes of the police and the media.
                                                                   18
18
    about what you're now busy with. Your plan was that all
                                                                        He told us that today we will die and our vehicles will be
                                                                   19
19
     the wire must go out at once.
                                                                        burned," and then he goes on further about that. He says,
                                                                   20
20
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                        "The conversation was interpreted by a person in our
21
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  But once - and I know
                                                                   21
                                                                        vehicle who speaks fluent Fanagalo." So that's what
    that's your stance, but now we have to go to where the
                                                                        happened at 13:40, and it doesn't appear from that, but
    police were on the ground at the time. They had decided,
                                                                   23
                                                                        again it's something we must explore with him fully,
24 for reasons that we're going to have to go into, to do it
                                                                        whether this was an explanation solely to Noki, which I
25 differently, to do it sequentially.
                                                                        must say it appears to have been, but was in fact wider
```

22

23

24

under attack and had to retreat – COLONEL SCOTT: Y

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

CHAIRPERSON:

Yes.

would come into action. That's your evidence throughout,

- that the second line

```
Page 15278
                                                                                                                          Page 15280
    than that, an explanation to the group as a whole. But
                                                                        isn't it? Sorry, I'm interrupting you, but I hope I'm not
    again you can't really help us on that, can you?
                                                                    2
2
                                                                        hurting.
                                                                    3
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
3
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    No, Chairperson.
                                                                                                         That's correct.
4
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  You're just being asked to
                                                                    4
                                                                        Chairperson.
5
    respond to Mr White's criticism in this regard -
                                                                    5
                                                                               MS LE ROUX:
                                                                                                     Colonel Scott, if I can just
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                        clarify, Mr White is not deciding, you know, first and
6
                                                                    6
                                    Yes.
7
                                                                    7
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  And I think you've done the
                                                                        second lines. He's just saying that your plan had two
                                                                    8
                                                                        lines -
8
    best you can in the circumstances.
9
                                                                    9
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                       No, come on. He uses the
                                    Yes.
10
                                Chair, I should just note
                                                                   10
                                                                        word "front" line, two lines, the front line. The front
           MS LE ROUX:
                                                                        line he says was the POP. The second line was the people
11
    for the record, and it's obviously something we will cover
                                                                   11
12
    with Brigadier Calitz, the interpretation of, the
                                                                   12
                                                                        with lethal force, but I'm not sure that much turns on the
13
    translation of the words is potentially an issue as well,
                                                                   13
                                                                        point as corrected, but I think the witness sounds to me as
14
    but it's an issue we'll take up with Brigadier Calitz.
                                                                        if he's right when he says it wasn't the front line. But
                                                                   15
                                                                        once we've got that out of the way, we can carry on.
15
    Colonel Scott, to return to the exercise you're
                                                                   16
                                                                                                     Sorry, Colonel Scott, I
16
    undertaking, which is anything else in section 7 of Mr
                                                                                MS LE ROUX:
17
    White that you would like to correct factually?
                                                                   17
                                                                        interrupted you.
18
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    If we, page 115, 7.5.12,
                                                                   18
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         No, no - well, I'm not
19
    if I read that, "This is stark contrast to an operation
                                                                   19
                                                                        sure if that point, you -
20
    that was planned so that the large crowd of people would
                                                                   20
                                                                               MS LE ROUX:
                                                                                                     It's fine, we don't need to
21
    very likely be confronted by not one, but two consecutive
                                                                   21
                                                                        debate this issue any further. Were there any other
    lines of police officers, with the front line made up of,"
22
                                                                   22
                                                                        corrections you wanted to make?
23
    I would assume the C stands for the count "of 60 members" -
                                                                   23
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         Well, again it may just
24
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  [Microphone off, inaudible]
                                                                   24
                                                                        be a matter of the terminology used there, but he could be
25
    in Latin, circa, meaning about.
                                                                   25
                                                                        referring to that there was a line of TRT and a line of
                                                       Page 15279
                                                                                                                          Page 15281
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                        NIU.
1
                                      Okay, "armed with lethal
2
     weapons, each of who had the discretion to fire live
                                                                        [09:50] But then not mentioning that there was a line of
3
     ammunition whenever an imminent threat was perceived."
                                                                        POPS in front of those two lines. I'm not sure if Mr White
                                                                        is maybe eluding to something else in page 116.762 and what
4
     That was just -
5
                                                                        he's maybe looking at there is if I go to the sentence
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   So you've made the point
                                                                        which is beginning with 16 - it's one, two, three - the
     already -
                                                                    6
6
7
                                                                    7
                                                                        fifth line down, with 16 protestors dead and others
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                      Yes.
                                                                    8
8
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   - that that's a mistake.
                                                                        perceived to be a threat, dispersed to the open land to the
9
                                                                        west, the operation should have been immediately paused.
     that it was the second line, may even be where Mr White
                                                                   10
                                                                        There should've been a regrouping of the SAPS units and a
10
     comes, that was a misprint, but certainly if it wasn't a
11
     misprint, it's a mistake, because you made it quite clear
                                                                   11
                                                                        process to rethink and re-plan before taking any further
     your plan was, in fact the way it was going to work -
                                                                   12
                                                                        action. He's possibly speaking here to the actual of what
12
13
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                      Yes.
                                                                   13
                                                                        happened but in the planning of what was to happen this
14
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                   14
                                                                        event was anticipated. Thus there was a re-organised line
                                   - was the front line were
15
                                                                   15
     the POP people -
                                                                        which was a stop line for the police beyond koppie 1 and 2
                                                                        put into play, understanding that the thrust of the
16
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                      Yes.
                                                                   16
17
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   - with less-than-lethal
                                                                   17
                                                                        dispersion and the follow-up of the high risk arrests by
     force, except one or two of them may have had rifles, but
                                                                        the tactical units there was possibly going to be some form
18
19
     basically they were intended to use less-than-lethal force.
                                                                        of arrests or confrontation taking place there and that was
20
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                        where there were supposed to be exactly what he's stating
                                      Yes.
21
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   It was only if they came
                                                                   21
                                                                        here. As I say, I understand he could be speaking to the
```

22

23

24

actual and Brigadier Calitz may testify differently to that

2 for, I think it's 7, 8 minutes which to him - he was

reorganising. So I think that's open to debate of

because I know that he did stop his line in front of koppie

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

point.

CHAIRPERSON:

COLONEL SCOTT:

happen according to -

CHAIRPERSON:

Ms le Roux will correct me.

MS LE ROUX:

CHAIRPERSON:

Page 15284

And I think Mr De Rover

No, I agree with that but

No, I'm sorry, I didn't

No, that's correct, Chair.

And the question - now at

seems to take the same view. So but I don't know whether

an absence of a contingency plan. Now then you can't take

you want to cross swords with either of them upon that

if Mr White is referring to the plan, he's saying there's

it to what the actual event happened, because it didn't

express it so clearly. Obviously he's talking about in the

second part of the paragraph, the plan, but he's talking

about what should've been in the plan to deal with the

for that. That seems to be his criticism. If I'm wrong,

killed and the action, as it were, spilled over or

situation if there was a scene 1. Some of the people were

proceeded to a second scene. There should've been a plan

the moment she's not asking whether you necessarily agree

statements he makes and the factual statement he makes is

wrong. A number of the group being shot at one spot, one

with this criticism, but whether you agree with the factual

you didn't plan for the contingency of something going

Page 15282

Brigadier Calitz side. 1

2 CHAIRPERSON: He seems to be making two

3 points. The major - the first point relates to the

4 decision, that's the actuals as you say. The decision made

5 to proceed with stage 3, I take it he means the - there was

a situation at Koppie 3. I take it part of stage 3 had 6

7 already commenced before the firing actually. So that's

the first thing he deals with. And then he says, in the 8

9 planning of this there should've been a contingency plan in

place to deal with this situation of where the plan had 10 11

gone wrong and people are being killed. And he says as far as he can see that contingency wasn't planned for. Is that

13 - would you agree with that criticism.

14 COLONEL SCOTT: Chairperson, if we go -

15 if you -

12

18

19

20

1

11

12

13

Would you agree with that 16 CHAIRPERSON:

17 factual statement?

> COLONEL SCOTT: Well no because this is exactly why there were paramedics, etcetera in forward holding area 1 because as I say, if something happens on

21 ground, whether it's a police member or a protestor that is

22 hurt, immediately it's seen as a medical condition. It's a

23 human being that's in need of medical assistance and the

24 contingency planning on that is then to bring in medical

25 assistance to that, under secure conditions. So you would

Page 15283

Page 15285

need to secure the environment to deal with that. And that

was part of the planning for General Naidoo's grouping to 2

3 be brought forward and to deal with that. So that is to do

4 with the actual saving of life which in itself is its own

5 plan, its own contingency. To deal with an issue such as

scene 1, I'm not sure what other type of contingency there 6

7 was other than to say if that happened, which we really

8 didn't expect to happen, cease the operation, re-evaluate

9 what's gone on. In this essence not cease the operation,

10 pause the operation because we don't know what the

remainder of the protestors would be doing for that matter.

CHAIRPERSON: No. He's clearly talking about what happens at the end of scene 1 because he starts

off - the decision to proceed with stage 3 of the plan 14

15 after the shooting dead of 16 people was incomprehensible

16 and negligent. So this is the actual of course, but he's

17 talking about what happened at the end of scene 1 i.e. on

18 the way to and at scene 2 and he says, as I read it and Ms

19 Le Roux will help us on this if I'm wrong, that he feels

that there should've been a stop-it of the operation at

21 that stage - a halt and a reassessment and I - the

impression I get is that General Mpembe agrees with that.

He says if he'd known it was going on he would've ordered

24 that.

COLONEL SCOTT:

Yes.

scene, other than proceeding to another scene where further

hostilities, if I can use that word, were likely to take

place. You didn't plan for that. You planned for people

being injured, you ranged from paramedics and ambulances

and some people would even say mortuary vans to be present,

although that wasn't part of your plan, but you didn't

plan, he says, for the spilling over and the continuation

of the hostilities somewhere else at another scene. Now 9

the question is, is that correct - that statement that you 10

didn't plan for that?

COLONEL SCOTT:

11 Well, Chairperson, that's 12 why I say if we take it back to my or how I had actually 13 planned and understood it to roll out - once the dispersion 14 action happens and POPS pushes through and there's a line

15 following up on that, I expected that there would be some

16 form of conflict there. Whether it would be injuries or

17 wounded or deceased people, I had to anticipate that,

18 that's why there are paramedics, but that action when it

19 happens, needs to be stopped and that stop was actually the

20 re-organise and stop line. That's why the police needed to

21 stop there because it's not only a reflection to the front

22 to see what the remainder of the protestors have done, it's

23 also to see what's going on behind me to make a call

whether all my POPS members have caught up, are they here,

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

is there something going on, do I stop the operation

```
temporarily or do I need to stop it permanently for that
                                                                        and you move out again and you start, if necessary, with a
                                                                    2
                                                                        new wave of taking new ground. Same principle of going
2
    matter? So it's - to say that that was unforeseen or not
                                                                    3
3
    planned for I did foresee that something was going to
                                                                        forward to - if they've re-gathered, dispersed again and
4
    possibly occur behind that POPS line that needed to be
                                                                    4
                                                                        try and get them to smaller groups.
                                                                    5
5
    considered. Otherwise the POPS would've just kept on
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      So to summarise it, there
6
    pushing on and pushing on until they dispersed these people
                                                                    6
                                                                        wasn't really a contingency plan as to use Mr White's
                                                                    7
7
    into far wider groups and the operation would've been so
                                                                        expression in the second and third line of this paragraph.
                                                                    8
                                                                        There wasn't a contingency plan in place to deal with that
8
    stretched out, what was going on behind would've been left
                                                                    9
9
    behind. People wouldn't have been knowing what's going on.
                                                                        contingency, but what you - your plan involved this that if
10
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  If I understand you
                                                                   10
                                                                        that contingency arose the discretion rested in the
                                                                   11
                                                                        operation commander to decide on the spot in the
11
    correctly, is what you planned for was the following. That
                                                                   12
12
    there would be an initial dispersal action. Thereafter
                                                                        circumstances what had to be done.
                                                                   13
13
    there was this dry riverbed. At that point there was going
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         Yes.
14
    to be a stop to the operation and the operation commander
                                                                   14
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      Is that fair?
    would then have to decide -
                                                                   15
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        Yes.
15
                                                                   16
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
16
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      No contingency plan but
                                    Reassess.
17
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 - reassess and decide what
                                                                   17
                                                                        your plan was discretion on the part of the operation
18
    to do.
                                                                   18
                                                                        commander to do what was right and necessary -
19
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Yes.
                                                                   19
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         Yes.
20
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  So your point being that
                                                                   20
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      - at that stage.
21
    the situation would be very fluid, it's impossible to plan
                                                                   21
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         Initially it was built
22
    that in advance -
                                                                   22
                                                                        in, Chairperson.
23
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                   23
                                    Yes.
                                                                               MS LE ROUX:
                                                                                                    Colonel Scott, just to round
24
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 - in a micromanaged way.
                                                                   24
                                                                        out this point, Mr White's criticism here, obviously also
25
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Yes.
                                                                        relates to his criticism of the fact that there's no
                                                       Page 15287
                                                                                                                         Page 15289
                                So you had to allow for a
                                                                        written plan. So we don't -
1
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                    1
    discretion on the part of the operation commander at that
                                                                    2
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
2
                                                                                                       Yes.
3
    stage.
                                                                    3
                                                                               MS LE ROUX:
                                                                                                   - have any objective
4
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                    4
                                                                        evidence of this moment of pause and the understanding,
5
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                Is that effectively your
                                                                    5
                                                                        given what we covered yesterday, that you had anticipated a
    answer to the criticism?
                                                                    6
                                                                       confrontation occurring. We don't see anything in a
6
7
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   It is and just with the
                                                                    7
                                                                        written plan because there isn't one of how to deal with
    knowledge that once the police had moved their front line
                                                                    8
8
                                                                        that and then similarly in your briefing we don't know and
                                                                    9
9
    up to that dry riverbed we needed to now secure what was
                                                                        there's obviously evidence of confusion in the statements
10
    behind that and dominate the ground we had before moving on
                                                                   10
                                                                        and an absence of people recounting your briefing and
    to new ground. So once you've dominated and made your
                                                                        saying there's this moment to pause or this contingency has
11
                                                                   11
12
    arrests and if necessary brought in paramedics to deal with
                                                                   12
                                                                        been factored in. So the difficulty for all of us and for
13
    whatever is behind you. But in essence we've now taken
                                                                   13
                                                                        Mr White is that there's no actual evidence of this aspect
                                                                   14
                                                                        of your plan being properly briefed to members and then
14
    over this piece of ground and we need to deal with what's
15
    happened on it and sort it out. At the same time look to
                                                                   15
                                                                        having a clear understanding -
                                                                   16
16
    the front and determine now where we're going - carry out
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Ja.
17
    the arrests if necessary to the front of anybody that's
                                                                   17
                                                                               MS LE ROUX:
                                                                                                   - what should happen in the
                                                                       event that there's been a confrontation. Do you have a
18
    reforming, re-gathering. So that's generally how the
                                                                   18
                                                                   19
19
    operation works. Once the ground behind you is now
                                                                        comment to that?
                                                                   20
    secured, contingencies are in roll where paramedics are
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Ja, that's - and that's
    required or a fire brigade is brought in because grass is
                                                                   21
                                                                       why I said at the outset and I respect the inputs of Mr
22 burning or whatever the issue may be or vehicles may be
                                                                       White and the assessments he's made. As I was saying I
                                                                        respect the inputs that Mr White has made but I also - and
    burning for that matter. You deal with that and then you
                                                                   23
24 start moving on once you've got control, you've regained
                                                                   24
                                                                        one couldn't expect him to have known everything that I
25 control, you're satisfied, you've reorganised your forces
                                                                        know specifically as the strategist or the planner. He
  ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

Page 15290

- hasn't had the opportunity of sitting with me obviously to
- 2 get the more in-depth rationale of what I was doing or for
- 3 that matter to interview any of the commanders on the
- 4 ground other than read their statements. So with the
- 5 limited information that he does have, I think he's done a
- commendable job. I'm just trying to maybe fill in some of 6
- 7 the gaps of things that he didn't have that may even change
- 8 his opinion to some degree should he know more than what he
- 9 does know at present.
- 10 MS LE ROUX: And, Colonel Scott,
- 11 obviously when more of the commanders come we'll be able to
- fill in those gaps as well. Was there anything else in 12
- Section 7 that you wanted to correct? 13
- COLONEL SCOTT: 14 No, as I say it's just
- 15 there's a lot of points of debate that, you know, but I
- think we covered some of them yesterday as well and -16
- 17 MS LE ROUX: So then, Colonel Scott, let
- 18 me end with what I could call a point of fairness. So
- 19 you've read Mr White's statement and he makes criticism
- 20 relating to planning, briefing, leadership and the actual
- 21 implementation or execution of the operation. You've seen
- 22 that he does focus quite extensively on what he says to be
- 23 haphazard, rushed, negligent, inadequate planning and in
- 24 due course the Human Rights Commission will make submission
- 25 to the commission that, you know, you should be held

Page 15291

- responsible for those failures, but with respect to the 1
- 2 other aspects that Mr White criticises, particularly
- 3 command and control, what is your view of how this
- 4 operation was commanded and controlled? Do you think it
- 5 was effectively commanded and controlled?

7

- COLONEL SCOTT: 6 Well if I can go back
 - maybe to how Mr White is making his judgements, one would
- expect him to have an ideal which you would need to measure 8
- 9 it against and if similarly, if I was asked to measure any
- operation within my field of expertise, I would simply, as 10
- well, also go to the ideal. But once you have done that 11
- 12 and you can maybe lift out the areas of concern you've got
- 13 to take into consideration that the ideal is normally based
- 14 on having the sufficient time, the sufficient intelligence,
- 15 everything is there for you to build a plan or to control a
- group of people that are all adherent, understanding that 16
- 17 he's also go the mindset that he would be dealing with
- 18 people that are speaking English and he's speaking English.
- Not understanding about the communication issues within
- South Africa for that matter. But in saying this, you've
- got to start taking the mitigating circumstances such as
- 22 the lack of time. A fluid operation that we look now back
- on in hindsight and know what did happen, not knowing at
- 24 that stage what's going to happen etcetera and points like
- 25 that. So again weighing it up against the ideal, of course
- ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

- there are issues but I think that the people that need to
- 2 speak to why it's not at the ideal are the people that have
- 3 to then answer to their own. So to answer to the command
- 4 and control issue, I could obviously not speak to Brigadier
- 5 Calitz. I could speak to what I would've done differently
- 6 or how I would've run it, but then again he doesn't have
- 7 the experience I have in certain other areas which may deal
- 8 with events such as maybe a scene 2. But he may have far
- 9 more experience in other areas or for that matter even have
- 10 better experience than I do to deal with an event like
- 11 scene 2, but just wasn't aware of it. So these are matters
- 12 that I can't really critique him on and I've mentioned it
- 13 before in front of the commission, I don't think it's my
- 14 place to critique my colleagues against what I would've
- 15 done having a different background, different training and
- having the hindsight I have now to lift out their faults. 16
- 17 MS LE ROUX: Colonel Scott, focusing in 18 particular on scene 2 and your - you've obviously - it was
- 19
- your baby. You tried to understand what happened there.
- 20 What's your view of command and control at scene 2
- 21 specifically?
- 22 COLONEL SCOTT: Well obviously we have to
- 23 take Brigadier Calitz out of the equation because if I
- 24 understand what he's saying, he wasn't fully aware -
- 25 CHAIRPERSON: He took himself out of the

Page 15293

- equation too, didn't he? I mean, rightly or wrongly he
 - took himself out of the equation as far as scene 2 was
 - concerned and to some extent -
 - COLONEL SCOTT: Well he wasn't there.
 - 5 Chairperson.

4

7

- 6 CHAIRPERSON: That's what I mean yes. So
 - you're dealing with the others, the subordinate commanders
- 8 who were there it seems to me.
- 9 COLONEL SCOTT: Ja and I think even the
- 10 subordinate commanders were understanding that they were
- 11 still under an operational commander. But obviously I feel it should've been coordinated. There were forces that
- 13 moved in on scene 2 that were not part of the initial
- 14 thrust into scene 2 which was the water canons which were
- 15 trying to push the strikers out the opposite end of scene 2
- 16 into more open ground so that it was safer for the police
- 17 members to approach them. But considering that they had
- 18 stayed in scene 2, I agree with the approach that the whole
- 19 operation should've been slowed down. Police officials
- 20 should've backed away to a safe distance and negotiations
- 21 should've been reignited or reinitiated, trying to speak to
- them and giving the opportunity and simultaneously with
- 23 that negotiation happening, there would've been a full
- 24 reorganisation of what would've had to be a sweep through,
- in that case, should it have been necessary. And there are

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

17

1

2

3

vehicles.

Page 15296

Page 15297

Page 15294

certain tactics which I would've used for that which

- 2 would've minimised the need necessarily for force to be
- 3 simply sharp point ammunition, but again, as I say, this is
- 4 now considering Brigadier Calitz was occupied elsewhere,
- 5 I'm also possibly speaking that I now know scene 2 because
- I've dealt with it to the extent I haven't seen it from the 6
- 7 air so many times in the aerial photographs. So but
- knowing how I would've operated, I would've still gone for 8
- 9 something like that because again we train that, even when
- we deal with major buildings. If we get to an issue where 10
- 11 we feel that there's a bit of a stalemate, we slow down, we
- try to speak to our opposition, give them the opportunity, 12
- 13 allow them to know that they can't go anywhere. This is
- 14 the situation. So you give them that opportunity and if it
- 15 does get to that point where they are really not going to
- submit, you in the meantime are reorganising, replanning 16
- your forces to a new strategy. So that's just a very brief 17
- 18 overview of something I would've done, but again it's - I
- 19 don't want to say that this is what anybody else should've
- 20 done. I wasn't on ground that day. I wasn't knowing what
- 21 they were knowing, experiencing what they were experiencing
- and I'm pretty sure Brigadier Calitz couldn't see 22
- 23 everything from where he was either.

1

10

20

- 24 CHAIRPERSON: I'm going to say it because
- 25 I feel what I said may be open to this interpretation. I

that the people that I was tasking to do that knew that.

20 So it may have been an assumption on my part, but again I

the gridded maps that I had given out. I know Mr White is

critical about the air to ground communication for instance

really understand who was being spoken to and so on. This

is why we put huge numbers on the top of the Nyalas' roofs

Marikana and large, really large, possibly a metre or more

[10:10] There was gridded maps so that if you needed to

map. In other words you should have a war board in front

of you. You're watching the vehicles and you're watching

and ground to air communication and the coordination

thereof, saying it was very vague and people couldn't

so that the helicopters could see - we painted them at

size so that the helicopters could actually identify those

specific position, you would direct him on that gridded

your map and you start directing as it should go. But

operations I've been involved in and it's not necessary

again I've perfected that to some degree in other

speak to a specific vehicle and tell him to go to a

- 21 did brief it in the JOCCOMS that when those handouts were
- 22 given out this is how to use them. This is how they should
- 23 be implemented in their role as part of the operation.
- 24

COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: But to ask you to

comment then on what happened at scene 2 when they were not

Page 15295

- didn't intend to suggest and if I did I want to remove the
- 2 impression immediately, that he deliberately withdrew
- 3 himself from the situation. As you point out, he had other
- 4 things to deal with, he will get an opportunity to explain
- 5 what he did and why he did it and what the problems were as
- he saw them. But I don't want anyone to think that I'm 6
- 7

- 9 COLONEL SCOTT: Chair -
- all this because it's your training and your background in 11
- 12 special task force, but at the second scene there were many
- 13
- 14 training and your background at Special Task Force and
- 15 that's probably why their approach would've been different
- 16
- 17 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. Chair -
- 18 Commissioner, that's what I was about to actually say -
- 19 COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Yes.

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

- COLONEL SCOTT: - is that maybe in that
- 21 shortened period of how we're trying to do things and
- considering the fluidness of the operation and so on that's
- taking place, obviously my mindset is what I know and the

- suggesting he deliberately withdrew himself from the
- situation because that's not what I intended. 8
 - COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Colonel, you say
- other units there that were not that do not have your
- to what you might've suggested had you been on the scene.

- 24 way I plan is obviously, if I was a commander how I would
- 25 be doing it and we take into consideration something like

special task forces, it's not actually accurate. Your

approaches would be vastly different from those units.

COLONEL SCOTT: I feel that too, yes.

4 And again because we deal – I know there's been criticisms

about it being from - our mandate is hostage release but in

6 doing that we've got a high degree of tolerance with who

7 we're dealing with because we understand that perpetrators

8 can hurt hostages. So we're extremely careful in how we

9 deal with situations and we always try to give the option

10 of a way out instead of having to turn to a violent option.

11 Thus the approach to go back to negotiations, etcetera and 12 dialogue before having to move in those ways.

MS LE ROUX: Colonel Scott, I've

13

14 obviously heard what Commissioner asked you and if I can 15

just redirect my question again. I was asking you about 16 the command and control of the operation overall with all

17 these specialised units. And I don't believe that the

18 particular specialist training of each of those units is

19 necessarily – that's not an explanation for why there was

20 an absence of and a failure of command and control,

particularly at scene 2. So leaving aside the different

training that the different units had there you accept that

23 there was a failure and an absence of command and control

24 at scene 2?

25 COLONEL SCOTT: Well the evidence and I

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119 Email: realtime@mweb.co.za RealTime Transcriptions

Page 15301

Page 15298

agree with that. There was a lack of coordination at scene

- 2 2. The reasons for that, as I say the members would need
- 3 to come that are in those positions to explain possibly why
- 4 and they may have very reasonable explanations, so for me
- 5 to judge them on that I don't think is fair. But I do
- agree that the coordination there it seemed uncoordinated 6
- 7 for that matter, yes.

8 MS LE ROUX: And you testified about the

- 9 numbers being painted on the top of all the vehicles and
- your handing out of the gridded maps but you accept that 10
- there is no evidence of either of those devices being used 11
- in the command and control of the operation, they didn't 12
- 13 use them.
- 14 COLONEL SCOTT: Well I know that
- 15 Brigadier Calitz refers to it often, calling the different
- Papa vehicles by and the whiskey for the water canon 16
- 17 etcetera. I can't - I know that the critique is towards
- 18 Colonel Vermaak in the helicopter not specifically using
- 19 the call signs or using for that matter strategies - if you
- 20 do get to a scene and you need to - we've got a clock
- 21 method, if you come onto a scene that is a surprise scene
- 22 too that you haven't been able to plan before and you would
- 23 allocate most times in a situation like that. North would
- 24 be 12 o'clock and then if you start speaking on the clock
- 25 method informing everybody that the direction north is 12

- have no further questions.
- 2 CHAIRPERSON: May I ask a question
- 3 flowing the question you've just been asked. You were
- 4 asked effectively for your critique of certain aspects to
- the operation and you were very careful to say that many of
- 6 the people must explain for themselves and you don't have
- 7 the full facts and so on. You did tell us earlier that a
- 8 task team was appointed, I think after the Potchefstroom
- 9 exercise you mentioned the members of the task team to
- 10 evaluate the operation as I understood you. Did they
- 11 interview you?

18

4

10

- 12 COLONEL SCOTT: No, Chairperson. During
- 13 Roots and that's where I was made aware of their existence.
- 14 I actually was brought back to Pretoria just to show them
- 15 what we had in presentation format so far so that they
- could actually understand the Marikana incident. And then
- 17 I left again after a couple of hours.
 - CHAIRPERSON: You didn't give them the
- 19 benefit of your views as you've given them to us today.
- 20 COLONEL SCOTT:
- 21 CHAIRPERSON: No. Thank you. In view of
- 22 the fact that - sorry Mr Semenya.
- 23 MR SEMENYA SC: Chair, just at the end of
- 24 this cross-examination we wish to place on record that
 - where my learned colleague, Ms Le Roux refers to Makhubela,

Page 15299

- o'clock and centre of the koppie is the centre of the clock
- you can start directing people in that way. But again the 2
- 3 specialist training that I had that's what I would do. I'm
- 4 not sure that others in POPs units or Colonel Vermaak in
- 5 the air wing coming from a POPs unit would have been
- exposed to that type of training, to know to have done 6
- 7 that.

1

- 8 MS LE ROUX: Colonel Scott, in response
- 9 to that wouldn't you agree though it doesn't take special
- STF training to if you're in the helicopter use the call 10
- 11 signs, use compass points, use the gridded map that was
- 12 given to you. You don't necessarily have to do the clock
- 13 system. You know you gave them the tools, they were not
- 14 used.
- 15 COLONEL SCOTT: I think you're asking me
- to, in a way, critique Colonel Vermaak which is again
- 17 difficult because I agree his speech was vague and
- 18 sometimes in the heat of that operation maybe he thought
- 19 that they would understand what he meant, but I don't think
- I can answer specifically his part with regard to that.
- 21 Why he wasn't using the call signs, I'm pretty sure he was
- 22 aware they were there because he could see them. And I'm
- not sure if he does, at any time, mention them but I'm sure
- 24 at some stage he must.
 - MS LE ROUX:

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

Thank you, Colonel Scott, I

- Mokoena and Mtimkulu to advance a proposition that there
- were two POP members who fired before the volley. Those
- statements according to our reading doesn't bear that out.
 - CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I am afraid that was
- 5 my impression too.
- 6 COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Perhaps Ms Le Roux
- 7 can tell us where that - because I was also at a bit of a
- 8 loss because I don't recall having read it. Perhaps you
- 9 can direct to where in those statements it appears at some
 - stage later on Ms Le Roux, yes.
- 11 MS LE ROUX: I can do that, Commissioner.
- 12 CHAIRPERSON: Well perhaps it's
- appropriate for us to take the adjournment at this stage.
- 14 I'm not sure who's going to cross-examine next, one of two
- 15 persons. But that person can be identified to me during
- 16 the tea break and we will resume after we've had tea.
- 17 [COMMISSION ADJOURNS **COMMISSION RESUMES**]
- 18 [11:08] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes a
- 19 little bit later than usual, but the reason, I think I can
- disclose, it's the 64th birthday of Adv Ntsebeza and we were

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

- 21 very kindly invited to attend the birthday celebration.
- Colonel, I'm sorry you weren't invited, but there were
- 23 reasons obviously. I'm sure nothing sinister about the fact that you weren't invited. You're still under oath.
- 25 DUNCAN GEORGE SCOTT: s.u.o.

Page 15305

Page 15302 CHAIRPERSON: Ms Barnes, I understand 1 2 you're going to cross-examine. 3 MS BARNES: Yes, Chair, before I do -4 CHAIRPERSON: On behalf of? 5 MS BARNES: On behalf of AMCU. CHAIRPERSON: 6 Thank you. 7 MS BARNES: Chair, before I do, I 8 understand that there's something Ms Le Roux would like to 9 address the Commission on very briefly. 10 MS LE ROUX: Yes, thank you, Chair, just 11 to respond to Mr Semenya before the break with respect to 12 the statements, if I could just put on the record a bit 13 more detail about our reading of those. So again this is 14 on the issue of the use of live fire by POP members prior to the TRT volley, and let me say upfront, of course the 15 16 statements are not conclusive on this and will have to be 17 the subject of further investigation and examination. But 18 for the record, we read Lieutenant-Colonel Mtimkulu's 19 statement, his original statement, paragraph 3 of that 20 describes him shooting three rounds which appear to precede 21 the TRT volley, because if you read the chronology in his 22 statement. 23 The second statement is that of Warrant-Officer 24 Mokoena, and it's his additional statement. In paragraph 3 25 as well of that statement he recounts how he had his pistol Page 15303

Is that so, Mr Semenya? MR SEMENYA SC: Indeed, Chair. 5 CHAIRPERSON: It's not of course 6 categorically stated; it's an inference you draw and you 7 will argue later in support of the inference. Yes, before 8 Ms Barnes begins her cross-examination on behalf of AMCU, I 9 want to place on record that I've been informed this 10 morning from the President's office that the relevant 11 extending proclamation will be signed today, so we will be 12 able to proceed tomorrow. Ms Barnes. 13 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS BARNES: Thank 14 you, Chair. Good morning, Colonel. You will have heard that I represent AMCU in this inquiry. I have a few questions for you. Colonel, if we can start with your 17 consolidated statement, which is exhibit HHH20, if you could go to page 38 of that statement, paragraph 7.9.4, 19 could the statement perhaps be put up on screen? 20 CHAIRPERSON: Well, I suppose if you gave good warning in advance it will be. 7.9.4? 21 22 MS BARNES: Yes, there it is, thank you. 23 Now Colonel, just to orientate you, you are at this point in your statement talking about the events of Tuesday the 24 14th of August. If you page back to page 33 you will see

deal with them and if he challenges them, he will be better

equipped now to do so than he would otherwise have been.

1 out and was firing until members were back inside the 2 vehicle for safety. He does not mention the volley at all 3 in that statement, but the Al Jazeera footage shows Papa9, 4 which is the vehicle he's in, with no members outside of it 5 at the time of the TRT volley. So if he's shooting before 6 the members get inside the vehicle for safety and by the 7 time of the volley we see no-one outside, that's why we did use that it precedes the volley. That footage obviously 8 9 also deals with the issue of in the attack on Papa9 we say it shows no such attack, and then to tie it all together, 10 11 if one looks at the slide which is at page 55 of the 12 annexure to Mr White's statement, GW6(b), and if you look 13 in that, you see the placement of Nyala 6, which is where 14 Lieutenant-Colonel Mtimkulu is, as well as that of Papa9, 15 at the time of the volley they are ahead of the TRT line, 16 if I can put it that way. So once we ascertain where they 17 are, read their statements with respect to when they say 18 there was the use of live ammunition, we tie all that 19 together and say that it seems likely that it preceded the 20 TRT volley. Well, these are all matters 21 CHAIRPERSON:

that can be dealt with in argument later and possibly even

24 evidence on affidavit. Mr Semenya now knows in advance, as

it were, the contentions you advance and he will be able to

to some extent in evidence, either oral evidence or

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

1 that. Are you with me? 2 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. 3 MS BARNES: Now in this paragraph you say 4 the following -5 CHAIRPERSON: It appears from 7.10 that you're correct, that it was Tuesday that was being dealt 6 7 with. 8 MS BARNES: Yes, it does. Thank you, 9 Chair. In paragraph 7.9.4 you say the following, "I also 10 requested information on the atmosphere around the area and 11 the attitude of the local population towards the police 12 presence. This was necessary because as at the time, the 13 best source of information available was from the Lonmin 14 Mine security official, Mr Graham Sinclair." You see that? 15 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. 16 MS BARNES: So what you're recording here 17 is that at least up until that stage SAPS was really 18 dependent on Lonmin, and particularly on Mr Sinclair, for 19 information relating to the unrest at the mine. Is that 20 correct? 21 COLONEL SCOTT: Speaking on behalf of SAPS. I'm speaking on behalf of myself there. There may have been other officers at higher levels that were

but my direct line of link is, as mentioned here, the

obviously engaging with other members of mine management,

```
Page 15306
                                                                                                                             Page 15308
     source that I had which was most beneficial was Mr Sinclair
                                                                                 MS BARNES:
                                                                                                    So presumably you would have
2
                                                                          got this information from Mr Sinclair during one of your
     at that time, yes.
3
           MS BARNES:
                               And that is why when you
                                                                          briefings, correct?
4
     arrived at the mine on Monday the 13th of August, you were
                                                                      4
                                                                                 COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         No. What's depicted in
5
    briefed by Mr Sinclair in relation to the incidents that
                                                                          this slide was gained by Colonel Visser and I can't be
     had happened over the weekend. Is that correct?
                                                                      6
                                                                          certain where he got his information, but to my
6
7
                                                                      7
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    To the best of my
                                                                          understanding it was from the OB of the Lonmin Mine, from
                                                                      8
8
    recollection, yes.
                                                                          the records of the criminal CAS system of the police,
9
                                                                      9
           MS BARNES:
                                                                          etcetera. So where he sourced this specifically, I'm not
                               So if we go to page 18 of
    your statement, paragraph 6.5, in that paragraph you
                                                                     10
10
                                                                          sure, but I was obviously spoken to in less detail because
     describe arriving at the Lonmin Mine on Monday and halfway
                                                                     11
                                                                          I can recall that there was a clash on the Saturday, and I
11
     through that paragraph you say, "Major-General Annandale
                                                                     12
                                                                          think I was told that there were two people wounded there,
12
                                                                     13
13
    introduced me to Mr Graham Sinclair from Lonmin Mine
                                                                          and then there was the incident on the Sunday where the
14
     security, who further briefed me on the incidents from the
                                                                     14
                                                                          mine security got information about the NUM offices being
15
     weekend and orientated me on a map as to where the strikers
                                                                     15
                                                                          targeted, and they responded and obviously there was
     were positioned and where the incidents of violence had
                                                                          conflict there which resulted in their deaths, and then the
16
     been taking place." Correct?
                                                                     17
                                                                          Monday evening where the K4 Shaft was the target of
17
                                                                          destruction and the violence against the -
18
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    That is correct, yes.
                                                                     18
                                                                     19
19
           MS BARNES:
                               Now who was present in that
                                                                                 MS BARNES:
                                                                                                    Yes, I've really focussed on
20
    briefing? Was it just yourself and Mr Sinclair, or were
                                                                     20
                                                                          this -
     others present?
                                                                     21
                                                                                 CHAIRPERSON:
21
                                                                                                       Sorry to interrupt you.
                                                                     22
22
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                          Did you say the Monday evening? It was the Sunday evening.
                                    It was a one-on-one
                                                                     23
23
                                                                                 COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         Sunday evening.
    briefing where he was helping to orientate me for the
                                                                     24
                                                                                 CHAIRPERSON:
24
     arrival of the National Commissioner where I needed to put
                                                                                                       It was the Sunday evening.
                                                                    25
                                                                                                         Ja. So those, that's the
25
     some form, and I was using a Google map, so he was showing
                                                                                 COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                        Page 15307
                                                                                                                             Page 15309
                                                                          extent of what I knew then. The detail that we're finding
    me on the Google map where we were, where the strikers were
1
    at the koppie, and where the incidents had taken place of
                                                                          in the presentation is obviously being researched deeper by
2
3
    the security deaths and the police deaths, so that I could
                                                                          Colonel Visser and placed in.
4
    pinpoint those in order to orientate the National
                                                                      4
                                                                                 CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      I think the problem relates
5
    Commissioner when she came in.
                                                                      5
                                                                          to the phase "clash of rival unions." It certainly was the
6
           MS BARNES:
                              He would have taken you
                                                                      6
                                                                          understanding, it appears from all the documents and the
    through the various incidents that had happened over the
                                                                      7
                                                                          occurrence book of Lonmin and so on, and even your earlier
7
    weekend, on Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, in that briefing.
8
                                                                      8
                                                                          documents, that your understanding was, police
9
                                                                      9
     Is that correct?
                                                                          understanding generally was that the people I prefer to
10
                                                                     10
                                                                          call the strikers were AMCU people and that there was
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Well, I spent some time
    with him on the Monday evening, some time with him on the
                                                                     11
                                                                          trouble between AMCU and NUM.
11
                                                                     12
12
    Tuesday morning, so in that process a lot of that
                                                                                 COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         Yes
                                                                     13
13
    information would have been forthcoming, yes.
                                                                                 CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                       We've heard since that half
14
           MS BARNES:
                               He would have covered the
                                                                     14
                                                                          the people on the koppie actually were members of NUM, and
15
    incidents over the weekend, though. I just want to clarify
                                                                     15
                                                                          the documentation prepared, presented by Lonmin, statements
     that that's correct. That's what you seem to be saying -
                                                                          of witnesses they will be calling, seem to suggest that the
16
                                                                     16
17
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Yes.
                                                                     17
                                                                          rock drill operators from Karee for example, and even those
18
                                                                     18
           MS BARNES:
                               - in paragraph 6.5.
                                                                          later from elsewhere, were not necessarily wearing their
19
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Yes.
                                                                     19
                                                                          union hats, whatever union they belonged to, but appeared
20
           MS BARNES:
                              If I can take you now to
                                                                     20
                                                                          to be acting on their own, seeking an increase for rock
21
    exhibit L, to slide number 6, the first item on that slide
                                                                     21
                                                                          drill operators only, and when Mr Mathunjwa gave his
    refers to an incident that happened on Friday the 10th of
                                                                     22
                                                                          evidence it was never suggested to him by counsel for
    August, and that says, "Protesters wounded two persons
                                                                     23
                                                                          Lonmin or NUM, as far as I can recall, that AMCU was
24 during a clash of rival unions." You see that?
                                                                     24
                                                                          actually responsible for what was happening. But I can
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   I see that.
                                                                          understand that at the time the presentation was prepared
```

```
Page 15310
                                                                                                                         Page 15312
    and even when you arrived there before the shootings on the
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    Isn't it double S?
                                                                    1
                                                                    2
                                                                              MS BARNES:
                                                                                                 Sorry, it's SS3. I
2
    16th, that the information that was given to you was that it
3
    was a clash between AMCU and NUM. Is that a correct
                                                                       apologise.
4
    understanding?
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    We haven't got to triple S.
5
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    That is correct.
                                                                       Time will tell whether we will ever do so.
    Chairperson.
                                                                    6
                                                                              MS BARNES:
                                                                                                 It's SS3. Is it possible to
6
7
                                                                    7
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 You didn't draft this;
                                                                       get that on the screen? If we could go on to the slideshow
                                                                    8
                                                                       entitled Operation Platinum, the 14th of August 2012, which
8
    Visser drafted this, but this is I suppose reflective of
9
    the police understanding at the time. Is that correct?
                                                                       is - unfortunately I've never been able to work out the
10
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                   10
                                                                       pagination on this document.
                                    That's correct,
                                                                   11
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    You're not the only one.
11
    Chairperson, yes.
                                                                   12
                                                                              MS BARNES:
                                                                                                 Yes, so that's the beginning
12
           MS BARNES:
                               And that understanding,
                                                                       of the slideshow and this is your slideshow, Colonel. Is
13
    Colonel, to the effect that the cause of the unrest was
                                                                   13
                                                                       that correct?
14
    really as a result of the clash between these two unions,
                                                                   14
                                                                   15
    was that conveyed to you by Mr Sinclair?
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      Yes.
15
                                                                   16
                                                                              MS BARNES:
                                                                                                 You produced these slides?
16
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    No, we were - well, we
                                                                   17
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
17
    were aware that there was a wage dispute and that was
18
    something that obviously the police undertook not to get
                                                                              MS BARNES:
                                                                                                 If we could go on then to the
19
    involved in, but the underlying currents of that was that
                                                                   19
                                                                       slide entitled "Background." I think it's the third slide
20
    the feeling was that possibly - and I'm speaking of my own
                                                                   20
                                                                       from now on. Okay, if we could stop, if we could go back
                                                                       up and stop at "Background." Okay, now there we see again
21
    opinion now, that NUM had not come to the party to assist
                                                                   21
                                                                   22
                                                                       "Rival mineworker unions NUM and AMCU," and then I'd like
22
    and that these people, because the rationale behind that is
23
    the targeting of the NUM office and the moving through an
                                                                   23
                                                                       you to focus specifically on the first bullet under "Recent
24
                                                                   24
                                                                       aggressive history. Saturday, the 11th of August 2012,
    environment which was predominantly NUM strong, being the
25
                                                                       unions clash and two dead." Now presumably you would have
    Wonderkop Hostel area, thus the clash on the Saturday
                                                      Page 15311
                                                                                                                         Page 15313
                                                                        got this information from Mr Sinclair?
1
     morning, so with all these deductions, and I don't recall
                                                                    1
                                                                    2
2
     but it could have been said by Mr Sinclair as well that the
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      Yes. He mentioned the
3
     opposing group is AMCU strong.
                                                                        union clash. I'm not sure if he mentioned the two dead.
                                                                        That could have been something that was brought in there
4
            MS BARNES:
                                So Mr Sinclair may have told
                                                                        after by somebody that was following up on hospital records
5
     you that the violence was as a result of the clash between
     AMCU and NUM?
                                                                       or what had actually happened, or case numbers for that
6
                                                                    6
7
                                                                    7
                                                                       matter, that would have been registered.
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                      Well, yes. I'd like to
                                                                   8
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    We now understand that in
8
     say I don't recall specific words.
9
                                                                   9
                                                                       fact the two didn't die -
            MS BARNES:
                                So in relation to slide 6 on
     exhibit L we would need to ask Colonel Visser about the
                                                                   10
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
10
                                                                                                      Yes.
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    - as far as I understand.
11
     first item that appears there?
                                                                   11
12
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                   12
                                                                       It was a story that was spread around that the two had
                                      Yes.
13
            MS BARNES:
                                Did you personally hear that
                                                                   13
                                                                        died, but it's now accepted on all sides the two people
     as a result of a clash between rival unions, protesters had
                                                                   14
                                                                       were wounded, injured and taken to the hospital, but the
14
15
     wounded two persons on Friday evening?
                                                                   15
                                                                       two hadn't died. But the unions, the only two unions that
            COLONEL SCOTT:
16
                                      No.
                                                                   16
                                                                       were relevant would be AMCU and NUM, so clearly that refers
17
            MS BARNES:
                                Colonel, if I could take you
                                                                   17
                                                                       to those two.
18
     then to exhibit SS3, and I apologise, this wasn't in fact
                                                                   18
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Yes.
19
     on the list of exhibits that we referred to in our
                                                                   19
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    And you say you got that
    application, but it is the slideshow prepared I believe by
                                                                   20
                                                                       information from Mr Sinclair?
21
    yourself in relation to the 14th of August, so I would
                                                                   21
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      Yes.
22 imagine that it wouldn't be too difficult for you to answer
                                                                   22
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    Presumably the references
    questions in relation to it. So it's SSS3 and it's
                                                                   23
                                                                       to the following two days, AMCU and security clash,
24 specifically Operation Platinum, the slideshow entitled
                                                                   24
                                                                        statement in respect of Sunday, and AMCU and SAPS clash, in
25 Operation Platinum that starts on the 14th of August.
                                                                       relation to Monday, where do you get that from?
  ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

```
Page 15314
                                                                                                                           Page 15316
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   Well, the security clash,
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      Because you're not stating
1
                                                                     1
2
    also Mr Sinclair, and I think that was also common
                                                                        what the facts are, you're stating what your information
3
    knowledge with the police members, so it would have been
                                                                        was at the time.
4
    coming from either him or from somebody that I was speaking
                                                                     4
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        Yes.
5
    to in the police, and then obviously the Monday clash was
                                                                     5
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      And it sounds as if it was
                                                                        partly your information and partly your inference. Is that
    common knowledge when I arrived there, the briefings we
                                                                     6
6
7
                                                                     7
    received that night from the commanders on ground on the
                                                                        correct?
8
    13th.
                                                                     8
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        Yes
9
                                                                    9
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Again there's reference to
                                                                         [11:28] MS BARNES:
                                                                                                      Yes, of course, Colonel, this
    three AMCU dead. The assumption was that the strikers were
                                                                        statement this consolidated statement you signed in early
10
                                                                    10
    AMCU people.
11
                                                                    11
                                                                         July, is that correct, this year?
12
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                    12
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Yes.
                                                                                                        Yes.
13
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 And inasmuch as the clash
                                                                    13
                                                                                MS BARNES:
                                                                                                   And the information that you
    was between SAPS members and strikers, some strikers, the
14
                                                                    14
                                                                        have here in relation to the movement of the strikers is
15
    assumption then led to the conclusion that it was a clash
                                                                         not contained in your earlier statements, it appears in
                                                                    15
    between AMCU and SAPS. Is that right?
16
                                                                    16
                                                                        this statement for the first time. Is that correct?
17
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                    17
                                    Yes. Yes, Chairperson.
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        I assume so. You've
18
           MS BARNES:
                              If we can go then, Colonel,
                                                                    18
                                                                        probably looked, I don't recall it being in other
19
    to your consolidated statement again, HHH20, to page 29 of
                                                                    19
                                                                        statements, but yes.
20
    that statement, paragraph 6.34, and that paragraph 6.34
                                                                    20
                                                                                MS BARNES:
                                                                                                   I have looked at your earlier
21
    states as follows, "Based on the information that the
                                                                    21
                                                                        statements, it doesn't appear there. So you would have
22
    strikers who had killed the police members came from the
                                                                    22
                                                                        recalled, presumably in early July when you produced the
23
                                                                    23
                                                                        statement where this information about the movement of the
    Karee Hostel area to the west, I reasoned," and you then go
                                                                    24
                                                                         strikers and the Karee hostel in particular had come from.
24
    on to say what you reasoned. Now could you tell us please
25
    where that information came from? Did that also come from
                                                                    25
                                                                        Isn't that correct?
                                                       Page 15315
                                                                                                                           Page 15317
    Mr Sinclair?
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
1
                                                                     1
                                                                                                       That's why I'm saying my
2
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                        understanding was that Karee was dominantly an AMCU hostel.
                                    I don't quite recall. At
3
    a later stage, but this is after the operation only I was
                                                                        They were a new union coming into the mine and that started
4
    made aware that actually they had moved from the koppie
                                                                        at a point. And at that time of the operation, as I say, I
5
    away and gone back. But Mr Sinclair was mentioning Karee
                                                                     5
                                                                        thought this was a group that was simply moving to the
    Hostel and that that was a dominant area for AMCU, and then
                                                                     6
                                                                        koppie that had possibly been there on the Sunday or been
6
                                                                     7
                                                                        part of the Saturday and Sunday activities and now was
7
    the deduction for me was obviously that, and at that time I
                                                                        coming back to the koppie for the next day's activities
8
    thought they were actually moving to the koppie from the
9
                                                                    9
    Karee Hostel.
                                                                         again. As a group moving from Karee to the koppie itself.
                                                                    10
10
           MS BARNES:
                                                                               MS BARNES:
                                                                                                  And if you look at paragraph
                               Sorry, if you could just
                                                                    11
                                                                        6.32 of your statement, that's on page 28, you're referring
11
    repeat the last part of your answer -
12
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  I'm sorry to interrupt you.
                                                                    12
                                                                        there to a meeting that took place on Tuesday the 14th and
13
    Was that your assumption? The evidence is that people had
                                                                    13
                                                                        you say Mr Sinclair was also present for part of the
    already gathered on the koppie, that on the Monday a sort
                                                                    14
                                                                        meeting and provided input with regards to the strikers'
14
                                                                    15
15
                                                                        movements. Do you see that?
    of flying patrol was sent out from the koppie, or went out
                                                                    16
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
16
    from the koppie towards Karee to see whether the
                                                                                                        Yes.
17
    unprotected strike was being complied with. They had some
                                                                    17
                                                                               MS BARNES:
                                                                                                  So that information would
18
    conversation, some communication with the people at the
                                                                    18
                                                                        have come from him, correct?
```

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119 RealTime Transcriptions Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

19

20

21

22

23

COLONEL SCOTT:

specifically recall it being said.

a deduction and if I could honestly remember it pertinently

I would admit to it, but I don't want to put Mr Sinclair in

a position that I'm saying he said that when he didn't.

But I was definitely under that impression at that time.

If it did come from him then it did, but I can't

Well I know you're making

Karee Shaft and they then turned around on their way back

to the koppie. That's the evidence as I understand it. So

originally, but they'd come from the koppie. Now I take it

No.

22 fact some of them may actually have been from the hostel

24 you didn't know that at the time -

COLONEL SCOTT:

they hadn't actually come from the Karee Hostel, though in

Page 15318 MS BARNES: If you could go to page 32 of 1 2 your statement, paragraph 6.36.7, this paragraph reads as 3 follows, "The forward holding area close to the koppie 4 would be identified to stage the personnel who would deal 5 with the processing of the arrested suspects and the handling of any evidence. Also the medical emergency 6 7 response services offered by Mr Sinclair and some of the other police assets which were not as yet verified as they 8 9 had not arrived." And then it continues. Now just again to orientate you, you are here talking about the events of 10 Monday the 13th, do you agree with me? 11 12 COLONEL SCOTT: We were you talking about 13 the planning of where to place forces on the Tuesday. 14 MS BARNES: Yes, but this meeting is 15 taking place on Monday, correct? 16 COLONEL SCOTT: This meeting is the early 17 hours of Tuesday morning. 18 MS BARNES: Okay, before first light on 19 Tuesday? 20 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes, ja. 21 MS BARNES: Now what I'd like to ask you 22 is about the medical emergency response services that are 23 referred to in this paragraph that had been offered to SAPS 24 by Mr Sinclair. If you would tell us what precisely was 25 offered and why.

Page 15320 assets that we would need. And as I say, him being there as part of the mine, I'm not sure if it's a search and rescue or it's just a medical rescue section, they had 3 4 access to that. So he was offering the assistance of the medical assets that were possibly under his control for the 6 police to utilise if necessary. 7 MS BARNES: Would those have been 8 ambulances? 9 COLONEL SCOTT: Well I don't know about 10 ambulances but the paramedics would come obviously with 11 their own vehicles. 12 MS BARNES: And in what numbers was he 13 offering paramedics and ambulances? 14 COLONEL SCOTT: I don't recall 15 specifically, it could have even changed from day to day, but from my knowledge one is better than none. So whether 17 we had one or four it just made sense for me to have 18 paramedics there. I don't recall numbers being part of the 19 actual equation at that stage. 20 MS BARNES: Again, Colonel, you've referred to this for the first time in this later statement 21 22 done in early July, there's no reference to this in your 23 earlier statement. So presumably you would have had a 24 clear recollection of these medical emergency services that had been offered by Mr Sinclair when you deposed to the Page 15321

Page 15319 Well part of my planning COLONEL SCOTT: 1 procedures anyway is to always look at that as part of a 2 3 contingency that should there be injuries and so on that we 4 need to have medical backup close at hand. And with Mr 5 Sinclair being - I think he's part of the security/safety 6 rescue unit of the mine and to my knowledge they actually 7 contract in certain paramedics from private companies on 8 the outside. And we know that the SAPS has a limited 9 medical capability and some it's members being trained to lower levels but not to the level of paramedics. And I'm 10 11 quite aware because in our unit we even have a reservist as 12 a paramedic for that matter to help us. And we're 13 endeavouring to get more because we're aware that the 14 medical expertise doesn't exist within SAPS when you're 15 then starting to deal with trauma like was experienced on 16 the Monday with people that have been stabbed, hacked and 17 possibly shot. So it's obviously always a necessity then 18 to get the highest level of medical qualification to deal 19 with trauma like that on ground and the best of that is the 20 paramedics which Mr Sinclair had access to. 21 MS BARNES: So what precisely was Mr

during the planning session obviously as I would have gone

through the problem solving that there would be certain

22

23

Sinclair offering in this meeting?

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

COLONEL SCOTT:

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

statement in July. COLONEL SCOTT: That's correct. MS BARNES: You can give us no further detail now? MS SCOTT: Well not on numbers, as I've stated, no. CHAIRPERSON: Is it necessary to follow up this point? I'm sure when the Lonmin witnesses give evidence they will be able to provide the information and it may well be that even a query addressed to them at this stage will elicit the information you seem to be seeking. MS BARNES: If you can go now, Colonel, to page 107 of your statement. It's paragraph 34.6 and this reads as follows, "This is one of the areas I had to consider on Wednesday evening after the debriefing and briefing that the strikers would lay down their weapons," it then goes on. And the next line reads as follows, "In looking back to a conversation I had on Wednesday the 15th with a security official who was present at the Impala Platinum unrest earlier in 2012 who had mentioned that the

called for." So is it is correct then that this

strikers would possibly follow through and escalate the

evaluating the then said 2 and 3 deployments should they be

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

conversation that you refer to in this paragraph impacted

violence if their demands were not met. I started

Well he may have heard

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

10

11

12

13

14

15

17

18

19

20

23

```
Page 15322
                                                                                                                         Page 15324
     on your consideration of the risk that the strikers would
                                                                       operations" and then it's inaudible again. Do you see
2
     possibly escalate the violence?
                                                                    2
                                                                       that?
3
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                    3
                                     It did.
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      Yes.
4
            MS BARNES:
                                Can you tell us who the
                                                                   4
                                                                              MS BARNES:
                                                                                                 And then on the next page,
5
     security was that you refer to in this paragraph?
                                                                       page 14 if you could further down the page please there's a
            COLONEL SCOTT:
6
                                     It's a senior member from
                                                                   6
                                                                       reference to Graham again and he says "yes we deployed
7
     Protea Coin. I'm not sure it's fine to mention his name.
                                                                   7
                                                                       110." Now, Colonel, did you discuss the detail of SAPS
8
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   I don't know if you need
                                                                   8
                                                                       deployments in terms of the units that would be deployed
                                                                   9
9
    his name for the purposes of the point you're making. His
                                                                       and the numbers with Mr Sinclair?
     position and employer has been identified.
                                                                   10
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
10
                                                                                                      No. The only times those
                                                                   11
                                                                       were discussed in detail was at the JOCCOM meetings and I
            MS BARNES:
11
                                Yes, an employee of Protea
                                                                   12
                                                                       don't know if he was there. I think Mr Dirk Botes was
12
     Coin contracted to Lonmin.
13
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     That's correct.
                                                                   13
                                                                       representing Lonmin. It's possible that Mr Sinclair did
14
            MS BARNES:
                                Would that be correct? Do
                                                                   14
                                                                       sit it, I can't say for sure. But the only meeting that I
15
    you know what his precise position was?
                                                                       had with him with regard to planning and so on was he was
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                       present while I was talking to Colonel Makhubela, Merafe,
16
                                     I don't know the precise
                                                                   17
                                                                       sorry and the two members that were with him. Other than
17
    position, no. He's not a member that obviously - he's a
18
    high up official, so he would come out in problematic times
                                                                   18
                                                                       that Mr Sinclair wasn't part of - that was part of that
19
     but was not deployed on a permanent basis at the Lonmin
                                                                  19
                                                                       Tuesday morning early also establishing the forward holding
20
    mine
                                                                   20
                                                                       area where he actually was part of recommending somewhere
21
                                                                  21
                                                                       because the area we chose he actually had a security detail
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   Ms Barnes, if it's
                                                                   22
22
    important for you to ascertain the identity of the person,
                                                                       standing there as well at that crossroad.
23
                                                                  23
                                                                              MS BARNES:
     I'm sure arrangements can be made for the witness to
                                                                                                 So do you know then where Mr
                                                                   24
24
     provide a name in writing to the evidence leaders. We
                                                                       Sinclair would have got these figures from?
                                                                   25
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
25
    could show that to you. If something then follows there
                                                                                                      Well he's talking about
                                                                                                                         Page 15325
                                                      Page 15323
    from you can take it further but we understand, regard
                                                                       his own deployments I would assume, not the police
1
    being had to some of the things that happened there are
                                                                    2
                                                                   3
```

2 3 aspects that are sensitive that we -4 MS BARNES: Indeed, Chair, that would be 5 perfectly in order. And then, Colonel, I'd like to take you to another exhibit, JJJ192 and again I apologise, this 6 7 wasn't on my list of exhibits provided to you. The 8 transcript of the conversation that took place between 9 General Mbombo and various employees of Lonmin and it's really just a simple question that I'm sure you'll have no 10 difficulty in answering notwithstanding not having looked 11 12 at this very recently. 13 CHAIRPERSON: He looked at it recently 14 but I take it not that recently anyway he's now looking at 15 it because it's on the screen. What passage do you specifically refer him to? 16 17 MS BARNES: It's on page 13 of the 18 document and there's a reference there to Graham speaking which would be Mr Sinclair. If you could go further down the page please. Right, under the heading A Side 21 Conversation Follows, Mr Mokoena speaks and then below that 22 Graham which is a reference to Mr Sinclair speaks and about halfway through that paragraph he says "we have deployed 24 140 people across the" and then it's inaudible SAB, "SAP"

25 rather "to go and interact with our security as the

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

deployments because if he says yes we deployed 110 -CHAIRPERSON: I think it might be helpful 4 if we saw the passage immediately before this because the 5 context isn't entirely clear and I'm inclined to think 6 you're right. He's talking about deployment by Lonmin of 7 people, but perhaps it will become clearer if we look at 8 the passage immediately above it because he also talks 9 about we're going to deploy the horses and those I take it 10 were Lonmin horses. 11 COLONEL SCOTT: I'm not sure if Lonmin 12 has horses, but in that case you may be speaking about the 13 police. But it's strange that he's speaking to the very 14 police commissioner -15 CHAIRPERSON: I think if we look at the passage immediately - I haven't got a copy of this document 17 with me, but if we could just look up - look at the passage immediately before what's on the screen it may help us. 18 19 MS BARNES: Yes, it's the Provincial 20 Commissioner speaking and she said "we already deployed them before this because now they have to call them back 22 for the operation, redeploy them to the key areas." 23 CHAIRPERSON: No I mean immediately above 24 that. Have you got it?

Page 14. It seems clear to

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

25

MS BARNES:

of what is transcribed.

Page 15328

Page 15326 us, with respect, Colonel, that Mr Sinclair is in fact referring to police deployment. We will take this up 2 3 further with the other witnesses, but I just wanted to 4 check with you that you would not have given those kinds of 5 details to - and numbers in particular to Mr Sinclair. COLONEL SCOTT: 6 No, there would have been 7 no need for me to, but like I say, this is Tuesday and if I can pick up the time of when this possibly was happening, 8 9 if the Provincial Commissioner is saying we're about to 10 call back, she's talking about the sector policing 11 patrolling that is ongoing. And it's the possible calling 12 back of the commanders or maybe the briefing's already 13 happened to the commanders and they're about to call back 14 the members to be briefed by those commanders. If it's the case it's possible Mr Sinclair was sitting in the JOC at 15 the time that the briefing was given to the commanders and 16 17 would maybe have heard what the briefing was to go to the 18 phase 1 deployment. 19 MS BARNES: Further down on the same page 20 Mr Sinclair says "Calitz" but I think it must be a 21 reference to Calitz and it's spelt incorrectly, "Calitz is 22 on top of that with me, Ma'am." Do you see that? 23 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes MS BARNES: 24 You don't know what Mr 25 Sinclair could have meant by that?

2 CHAIRPERSON: Yes, no. I understand that. 3 MR CHASKALSON SC: Chairperson, for the 4 record as would have been clear from some of the questions that I put to Colonel Scott, we had one or two differences 6 or difficulties with the transcript as well. In particular 7 there is - a transcript refers to the verb "settle" in circumstances where we're satisfied from the original tape 9 that it's "encircle." The word spoken was encircle. 10 CHAIRPERSON: Indicate that at the cross-11 examination, but the point I'm making, referring to is the 12 point and I think it's directly relevant to what Mr Semenya 13 says. Where you have a speaker indicated and some speech 14 transcribed and the words inaudible and then the assumption is that the continuation is the same speaker and that may well be but it may also be that in fact it's another 17 speaker and that's something that has to be clarified as 18 19 MR CHASKALSON SC: Yes, all of this 20 confirms your earlier suggestion, Chairperson, that the 21 parties need to get together and agree a correct or as 22 correct as possible a transcript of that tape. 23 CHAIRPERSON: Yes, no, thank you. So 24 you've now finished your cross-examination, Ms Barnes? 25 MS BARNES: Yes, Chair.

Page 15327 1 COLONEL SCOTT: No. 2 MS BARNES: It's something we can ask 3 Brigadier Calitz about. Thank you, Colonel. Chair, those 4 are our questions. 5 MR SEMENYA SC: Chair, may we, for the record, state that exhibit JJJ192 which is the transcript, 6 7 we haven't been able to verify it's correctness and I 8 didn't seem to see it being certified to be correct. We 9 tried to listen to the audio, it's indecipherable for an untrained ear like mine. 10 11 CHAIRPERSON: Yes, one of the points that 12 occurred to me was, and I think it's happening in some of 13 the previous transcripts we've had that after the word 14 inaudible it sometimes happens, or may happen that the 15 words that are transcribed thereafter may not have been 16 spoken by the speaker initially identified as having said 17 the bit before the word inaudible. So it's not entirely 18 clear necessarily that was put was said by Mr Sinclair. It 19 might have been said by someone else, but that's something that presumably doesn't have to be clarified here in the 21 chamber. Attempts have to be made to agree a transcript indicating correctly who said what insofar as what is said is audible. Is that correct, Mr Semenya? MR SEMENYA SC: We're merely stating that we should not be assumed to have accepted the correctness

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

Page 15329 CHAIRPERSON: I think Mr Ntsebeza is now going to take over. Cross-examining on behalf of the 3 families. 4 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR NTSEBEZA: Yes, Mr Chair. Good day, Colonel. Yes, you have heard the 6 Chairman indicating that I represent the families and you 7 understand, I see you nod. 8 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. 9 MR NTSEBEZA: Yes and you appreciate that 10 they are here, those who are able to be here because they 11 want to know as far as it can be established what happened 12 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes, I understand that. 13 MR NTSEBEZA: You, yourself, in your 14 career have had occasion to testify in trials, criminal 15 trials, civil trials I take it. 16 COLONEL SCOTT: Very limited exposure, 17 but I think two or three at most, yes. 18 MR NTSEBEZA: Yes, you have had that 19 experience and in those instances you had been called as a 20 witness for a particular party. 21 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes, on behalf of SAPS, 22 ves. 23 MR NTSEBEZA: Yes. Here I would assume that you understand that your role not so much to represent a particular party or do you understand the difference?

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

```
Page 15330
                                                                                                                         Page 15332
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     No, I understand my role
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
1
                                                                    1
                                                                                                       Yes.
    is to assist the Commission with providing information
                                                                    2
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
2
                                                                                                       And then endeavour
3
    which would -
                                                                       really will be to seek to establish from you if it is so
4
           MR NTSEBEZA:
                                  Do you understand your role
                                                                       that you are saying things that are mutually exclusive, you
5
                                                                    5
                                                                       and your colleagues, to establish who to put it at its
    as a person who even though you may be a member of the
                                                                       mildest, has not been forthcoming with the truth.
    South African Police Service, you are nonetheless coming to
                                                                    6
6
7
                                                                    7
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
    assist the Commission to answer those questions that is
                                                                                                       I understand.
    expected in terms of reference to answer.
                                                                    8
8
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       Now and at the end of my
9
                                                                    9
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     Yes, I understand that.
                                                                       cross-examination, I will put to you, for your comments,
10
           MR NTSEBEZA:
                                  Now I'm putting this to you
                                                                   10
                                                                       what the families view is about the involvement of the SAPS
    because I put it to your colleagues, so you must be
                                                                   11
                                                                       in the killing of those who were dear to them.
11
                                                                   12
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
12
    familiar now about what I put to your colleagues.
                                                                                                       Okay.
                                                                   13
13
    [11:47] I just want also for you to put it to you, you
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       And would you kindly
                                                                       then give us your comment because these are things that
14
    appreciate that for that purpose and especially that you
                                                                   14
    have sworn to speak the truth, the whole truth and nothing
                                                                        they have put out, particularly in their opening statement.
15
    else but the truth, you will do your best endeavour to
                                                                   16
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       I will do so.
16
                                                                   17
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       Now but for now I just
17
    speak the truth as your conscience allows you to do so.
18
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     Well, Sir, the oath is
                                                                   18
                                                                       want to explore quickly how you, yourself, got involved and
19
    something I endeavour to live by, not just because of a
                                                                   19
                                                                        an area that has been traversed, so we'll be very quick in
    commission. It's a lifestyle and it's the way I try to
20
                                                                   20
                                                                        going through that. It seems to me to be common cause that
21
                                                                   21
                                                                       you came because, as he himself testified, Major-General
    live my daily life, according to those principles. It's
                                                                   22
22
    not just an oath that is taken at leisure.
                                                                       Annandale called for you to be called through Brigadier
23
                                                                   23
                                                                       Fritz. Is that correct?
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     If you could just speak
                                                                   24
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
24
    up, Colonel.
                                                                                                       That's correct, yes.
25
                                                                   25
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     I'm saying that an oath
                                                                                                       Yes. And it seems to me
                                                       Page 15331
                                                                                                                         Page 15333
    is not just something for a commission. The principles
                                                                       that it was because you were asked to be mobilised because
1
    that I live by and I ascribe to that same oath on a daily
                                                                       you were a member of the STF.
2
3
    basis.
                                                                    3
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      I don't know if that's
4
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                       the rationale that General Annandale was utilising. I know
                                     Yes.
5
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Mr Ntsebeza, I find if you
                                                                    5
                                                                       that he's aware that I've planned major events and other
    turn your microphone off when the witness answers, you will
                                                                       operations which include multi-disciplines from within SAPS
6
7
    find you can hear more clearly. I've been here longer than
                                                                    7
                                                                       and external from SAPS. An STF operation on its own is
8
    you have, I picked it up. I give the information for what
                                                                       something where we would maybe work as a priority
9
                                                                    9
    it's worth.
                                                                       operational member with others asking for or support, but
10
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                   10
                                                                       I've – as I say, stepped out on many occasions as the role
                                     No, thank you, Mr
11
    Chairman, which would mean that I must on and off, ja. I
                                                                   11
                                                                       of an STF member to plan major operations which I mentioned
12
    didn't get your last question - your last answer, Mr -
                                                                   12
                                                                       in my statement and of course there are others and I think
13
                                                                   13
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    No, I'm just stating that
                                                                       it's because of that reasoning that he understood he needed
    I understand that the commission has an oath but it's not
                                                                   14
                                                                       somebody that understood from the highest tactical level
14
15
    just because of an oath that I endeavour to tell the truth
                                                                   15
                                                                       being the task force and could coordinate some form of a
    and that's a principle for me, that's a lifestyle value
                                                                   16
                                                                       strategy to put forward at Marikana, the event.
16
17
    that I live by.
                                                                   17
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       In fact in his own
                                                                   18
18
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Okay. So you would do
                                                                       evidence and this can be found at T8205, he stated that he
    your best to give as truthful an answer as you can?
19
                                                                        particularly wanted you because you are, to quote him, "one
                                                                   20
20
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     Yes.
                                                                       of the few who is capable of doing inter-disciplinary
21
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Very well. Now I'm
                                                                   21
                                                                        planning." You are familiar with STF, NIU, TRT. He was a
    asking because there are instances which I want to test
                                                                   22
                                                                       member of POP prior to joining STF. Was he describing you
    with you, relevant to both what you said and what your
                                                                   23
                                                                       correctly?
24 colleagues have said, those who have testified. You
                                                                   24
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      Yes.
   appreciate that?
                                                                   25
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       He also indicated that
  ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

Page 15337

```
Page 15334
    you did the OCTs training in 2002, crowd management and you
                                                                        acceptance of that plan into operationalising it is no
2
    were the best performer in your class. He was also one of
                                                                    2
                                                                        longer a Scott issue. It's now a police plan as such.
                                                                    3
3
    the planners for the 2010 world cup, COP17, various
                                                                                MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                          I appreciate that and
4
    deployments in Africa. That's how he described you. Do
                                                                    4
                                                                        I'm sure you – it has been put to you, particularly by Mr
5
    you - would you agree with that?
                                                                    5
                                                                        Chaskalson, in fair amount of detail as to whether or not
           COLONEL SCOTT:
6
                                                                    6
                                                                        it is properly sought to say it was your plan or it was a
                                   Yes
7
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Yes. So I don't think
                                                                    7
                                                                        collective plan. I assume to - I take the view that it is
    it is contested as to why he thought of you. And one other
                                                                    8
                                                                        accepted that you know when once it was adopted by the
8
                                                                    9
9
    thing that seems to be or at least up to the point that
                                                                        entire team then everybody began to own it.
10
    Major-General Annandale testified, that did not seem to be
                                                                   10
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
11
    in dispute was that it was what eventually evolved as a
                                                                   11
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                         Ja. But there's no
12
    plan to deal with the situation that had arisen, the so
                                                                   12
                                                                        doubt about the fact that there shouldn't be a quibble
    called Scott Plan was your plan. Something of your
13
                                                                   13
                                                                        about who it originated from. You were called specifically
    brainchild.
14
                                                                   14
                                                                        because you were found to be the best man.
15
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   Ja. I tend to refer to
                                                                   15
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
    it more as a strategy and I understand what a detailed plan
                                                                   16
16
                                                                                MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                          Now I'm asking you
    is and as I say it was more strategy carried over.
17
                                                                   17
                                                                        because there was a view that was expressed by Brigadier
18
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                   Well we may quibble
                                                                   18
                                                                        Mkhwanazi in so many words that in fact this is a plan that
19
    about whether it should be -
                                                                   19
                                                                        should've been drawn by somebody from Public Order
20
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   Ja.
                                                                   20
                                                                        Policing. Have you heard of that evidence by him?
21
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                   - plan or strategy, but
                                                                   21
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         I haven't but I accept
22
    it is something that should not have raised any issue if we
                                                                   22
                                                                        it.
23
    said this was Scott's plans, Scott's strategy because you
                                                                   23
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                          You, yourself, having
24
    were the one who actually planned it, in your own affidavit
                                                                   24
                                                                        been in POP whatever time that you were being called you
25
    you said so.
                                                                   25
                                                                        were being called to as an STF person.
```

```
Page 15335
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        - at the STF but not
1
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  I'm sorry, Mr Ntsebeza,
                                                                        within my STF role, yes.
2
    someone's got a cell phone that's on and it's making noise,
3
    I will be grateful if it is turned off and if someone
                                                                     3
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        Was it the view that the
4
    else's cell phone goes off from now on, I'll ask that
                                                                        matter was no longer now a crowd management matter at the
5
    person to leave the room unless it's you, Mr Ntsebeza.
                                                                        time that you were called? When you got there on the 15th
6
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                        did you get the sense that the matter was no longer a crowd
                                     Thank you, Mr Chairman.
                                                                     6
7
                                                                     7
    So we are pretty much clear that we are talk - when we talk
                                                                        management matter but something that called for even the
                                                                    8
                                                                        plan to emanate from somebody from STF? I'm just asking.
8
    about Scott's Plan or Scott's strategy, it's something that
9
                                                                     9
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
    would - should easily be common cause.
                                                                                                        I understood that, as I
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                        said, this had been taken to a new level. After I heard
10
                                     I would agree with you,
                                                                    10
                                                                        the briefings and I heard what the commanders had said had
11
    yes.
                                                                    11
12
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     And you wouldn't
                                                                    12
                                                                        happened on the Monday, and I've - I don't want to keep on
                                                                    13
                                                                        repeating the testimony but -
13
    understand therefore why -
14
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     If I can just clarify
                                                                    14
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        Yes.
15
                                                                    15
    that -
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        - specifically the taking
                                                                    16
16
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Yes.
                                                                        of the arms and of the murdered policemen and so on, that
17
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     - I think we just need to
                                                                    17
                                                                         struck me as being at a different level. That a lesser
18
    be clear on the origins of the strategy or the, as you call
                                                                    18
                                                                        trained POP member having to specifically deal with
    it, the Scott Strategy, Scott Plan, but as General
                                                                    19
                                                                        belligerent armed with sharp edged weapons, all the
    Annandale also mentioned once I delivered that to a full
                                                                        firearms had made a - was then taking them out of their
21
    JOCCOM of senior police officers, respectfully in each of
                                                                    21
                                                                        depth as a Public Order Policing entity and in saying this,
22 their own disciplines, and it's accepted as such it does
                                                                    22
                                                                        if there was one or three people that were involved in this
    become an accepted police plan and not a Scott Plan and I
                                                                    23
                                                                        or even up to ten people involved in what happened at
24 don't dispute that the rationale, the plan itself, the in-
                                                                    24
                                                                        Marikana, it would not now be considered a public order
25 depth thinking into it originated from myself, but the
                                                                         policing issue. But simply because of the mass or the size
```

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Page 15338

of the crowd, it automatically now has to involve some form

- 2 of a public order policing issue because as we understand,
- 3 not everybody is involved necessarily with the killings.
- 4 So it had to have some form of a dual strategy and this is
- 5 my opinion and I don't think I'm wrong on that but we
- 6 needed to thin out or to move away those who would adhere
- 7 to the rule of law, would move when a dispersion action
- 8 happened, but those that would not and that would remain
- 9 behind, I thought that the public order policing members to
- try to deal with that would simply result again in 10
- 11 something that would've happened on the Monday. So there
- 12 needed to be some form of a more tactical and specialised
- 13 grouping of people that had more experience in dealing with
- 14 those type of situations when they do high risk arrests to
- deal with that entity specifically. 15

16 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. Well I don't want

17 to revisit the evidence but -

18

1

9

COLONEL SCOTT: Ja.

19 MR NTSEBEZA SC: - I just want for you to

- 20 know that we will, amongst other things, rely on Brigadier
- 21 Mkhwanazi's view that this is a plan that should really
- have been made by a person from POP, that this was a 22
- 23 question where management control should've been by POP.
- 24 COLONEL SCOTT: But if one explores that
- 25 further and a POP member made that plan, where would they

- Page 15340 the Thursday morning JOCCOM. And if there was a dispute at
- that stage that somebody would've raised a concern. And
- I've mentioned it on many times before that if you tell a
- public order policing member disperse, he would simply -
- you don't tell him how to, you would simply tell him where,
- 6 when. So they understood when they were told that a
- 7 dispersion would happen. They were just not, obviously,
- given the full detail as at that stage. It wasn't made
- 9 known yet or I myself, possibly hadn't even pondered
- 10 through the full detail at that stage yet, ja.

MR NTSEBEZA SC: 11 Now as I indicated,

12 Colonel Scott, I wouldn't like this to detain us really

13 because -

14 COLONEL SCOTT: Okay.

> MR NTSEBEZA SC: - it will be a question

of evaluating and all the relevant evidence, but I'm keen

to know why was this situation characterised on the 13th as 17

one that was no longer a crowd management issue? Why was

19 it characterised as one that needs assent to a tactical

20 phase?

15

21

COLONEL SCOTT: Well in essence, again,

22 if public order policing is requested to deal with a crowd

23 and you can go into Standing Order 262 for that matter,

24 there are three levels within 262 which actually deal now

with crowds. And only at the third level does the public

Page 15339

- have drawn their line in that plan? They would've
- 2 dispersed, they would've struggled to figure out
- 3 contingency plans for when their members were attacked
- 4 during the dispersion action and they would've had no
- 5 ability to figure out the safety of the members because
- they in general don't plan for the tactical forces. So in 6
- 7 essence what I'm saying, again, in the theory as Brigadier
- 8 Mkhwanazi is saying, if you don't have a public order
- policing member plan that, if you're going to plan up to the level of his knowledge and expertise which stops him at 10
- the public order policing side of it, and this is where the 11
- 12 hybridness of the plan comes in because somebody needed to
- 13 be there to plan it further and if you consider the plan
- 14 that I had offered or put in place, it's still in line with 15 the public order policing prescripts of their standard
- 16 operating procedures and many of the principles of their -
- 17 in standing order 262. So the fact that we've got the
- 18 public order policing and very senior public order policing
- members present, were there to say whether the police in
- essence was out of line or not in the JOCCOM. And without
- 21 a dispute to what was going to occur or what we were
- 22 proposing with going into negotiations with a show a force,
- 23 it was all acceptable. I do understand that they were not
- 24 there when the dispersion action was briefed, but I'm

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

25 pretty sure that they were told of it that morning at the -

- order policing actually get involved and although it is
- 2 only my opinion, I think that it's maybe it's capping it
- 3 too early. Because we know that telling your public order
- policing that you're to work with less than lethal options
- 5 only and then expecting them to apply those less than
- lethal options and those that are available to them only, 6
- 7 against a crowd as they had experienced - those strikers on
- 8 the Monday – to repeat that again later in the operation is
- 9 almost sending your own police officials into a suicide
- 10 mission. So I needed to do something, as I say, to take it
- beyond that, to consider the safety of those police 11
- 12 officials, but also and part of that safety is not only
- 13 protecting of their lives while they're executing their
- 14 public order policing and tactical option, it's not having
- 15 to have them confront belligerent armed protestors close-up
- 16 where their lives would be endangered and they may not be
- 17 able to defend themselves.

18 MR SEMENYA: Chair, just for the record,

it is not the SAPS which have characterised the matter as a

20 non-crowd management issue.

21 CHAIRPERSON: I think we remember that

22 General Annandale used the word hybrid which was also used

- 23 by your colleague, Mr Mpofu, who I understand is on his way
- 24 here and he will be with us shortly. So I think Mr Semenya
- is right in making that comment.

		1	
1	Page 15342	1	Page 15344
1	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Well the witness's	1	surprise element, and I'll put it to you later on, the
2	responses are on record. The witness didn't feel that it was an improper question to put on that basis.	3	surprise element of getting them when they are in their areas of abode would have been the best place to make sure
4	CHAIRPERSON: No, I didn't disallow the	4	that they are disarmed rather than - well, you don't
5	question.	5	disagree that that would have been the best time to disarm
6	MR NTSEBEZA SC: No, I understand, Mr	6	the people who used to assemble at the koppie?
7	Chairman, I'm just reacting to the placing on record of	7	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes, if you're talking
8	something that the witness felt he was competent to react	8	"abode" being the koppie, I felt that a first light
9	to. Now just to round off that you arrived there on the	9	approach –
10	13th and I believe you went on – was it on the 13th that you	10	MR NTSEBEZA SC: No, I'm talking about
11	went to recognisance the koppie?	11	where they live and sleep. If there were only 15 to 20
12	COLONEL SCOTT: It was the early hours of	12	people on the koppie –
13	the morning on the – I didn't go to the koppie, I just went	13	COLONEL SCOTT: Ja?
14	as far as forward holding area 1, the forward holding area,	14	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Then the remainder may
15	the cross roads at the smelter, the BMR Smelter.	15	obviously have been in the township.
16	CHAIRPERSON: The early hours of the	16	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.
17	morning of the 14th the Tuesday?	17	MR NTSEBEZA SC: In fact in September
18	COLONEL SCOTT: Of the 14th, yes.	18	last year there was an exercise that was carried out and –
19	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And was it your evidence	19	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.
20	that there were about 15 or 20 people there?	20	MR NTSEBEZA SC: - various assorted arms
21	COLONEL SCOTT: It was the next morning,	21	were retrieved. I just want to put that to get your -
22	when the recognisance helicopter flights took place, yes.	22	you're the person who had engineered the plan, you saw on
23	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. That's the one	23	that very day that it seems that these people are not
24	that I was referring you to, the recognisance.	24	always at that place where they were going to be confronted
25	COLONEL SCOTT: About 06:30 and that's	25	and be encircled for purposes of disarming them.
	Page 15343		Page 15345
1	what they could pick up visually, but I think that the – it	1	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.
2	was first light, so light would've been, but I don't expect	2	MR NTSEBEZA SC: There seemed to have
3	there would've been far more than 20. I think the –	3	been some alternatives. Now when you got there –
4	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Surely you are not	4	CHAIRPERSON: Are you now moving on to
5	suggesting there were 3 000 at –	5	another point?
6	COLONEL SCOTT: No, no. That's why I'm	6	MR NTSEBEZA SC: I'm just – CHAIRPERSON: I've been asked to take a
7	saying it's – but there could've been 30, there could've	7	comfort break at some stage soon, but when it's convenient,
8	been – MR NTSEBEZA SC: 13, ja.	8	please let me know.
10	MR NTSEBEZA SC: 13, ja. COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, but I'm just saying	10	MR NTSEBEZA SC: We can take it now, Mr
11	, , ,		
1 1 1	it was annrovimately 20 trom the count	1 11	(nairman
12	it was approximately 20 from the count. MR NTSERE74 SC: And I'm sure this has	11	CHAIRPERSON: Alright we'll take a
12 13	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And I'm sure this has	12	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we'll take a
13	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And I'm sure this has been put to you or to other witnesses that –	12 13	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we'll take a comfort break for five minutes.
13 14	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And I'm sure this has been put to you or to other witnesses that – COLONEL SCOTT: And that's at Koppie 1	12 13 14	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we'll take a comfort break for five minutes. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES]
13 14 15	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And I'm sure this has been put to you or to other witnesses that – COLONEL SCOTT: And that's at Koppie 1 now –	12 13 14 15	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we'll take a comfort break for five minutes. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [12:15] CHAIRPERSON: The commission resumes.
13 14	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And I'm sure this has been put to you or to other witnesses that – COLONEL SCOTT: And that's at Koppie 1 now – MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes.	12 13 14	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we'll take a comfort break for five minutes. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [12:15] CHAIRPERSON: The commission resumes. Colonel, you're still under oath. Mr Ntsebeza, do you have
13 14 15 16	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And I'm sure this has been put to you or to other witnesses that – COLONEL SCOTT: And that's at Koppie 1 now – MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: - where – ja.	12 13 14 15 16 17	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we'll take a comfort break for five minutes. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [12:15] CHAIRPERSON: The commission resumes. Colonel, you're still under oath. Mr Ntsebeza, do you have anymore questions for the witness?
13 14 15 16 17	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And I'm sure this has been put to you or to other witnesses that – COLONEL SCOTT: And that's at Koppie 1 now – MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: - where – ja. [12:07] MR NTSEBEZA SC: So it does appear, and	12 13 14 15 16	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we'll take a comfort break for five minutes. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [12:15] CHAIRPERSON: The commission resumes. Colonel, you're still under oath. Mr Ntsebeza, do you have anymore questions for the witness? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Sir, thank you. Thank
13 14 15 16 17 18	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And I'm sure this has been put to you or to other witnesses that – COLONEL SCOTT: And that's at Koppie 1 now – MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: - where – ja.	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we'll take a comfort break for five minutes. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [12:15] CHAIRPERSON: The commission resumes. Colonel, you're still under oath. Mr Ntsebeza, do you have anymore questions for the witness?
13 14 15 16 17 18 19	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And I'm sure this has been put to you or to other witnesses that – COLONEL SCOTT: And that's at Koppie 1 now – MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: - where – ja. [12:07] MR NTSEBEZA SC: So it does appear, and I'm sure Mr Mpofu will put this to you as he has put it to other witnesses that there were times when the koppie was	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we'll take a comfort break for five minutes. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [12:15] CHAIRPERSON: The commission resumes. Colonel, you're still under oath. Mr Ntsebeza, do you have anymore questions for the witness? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Sir, thank you. Thank you, Mr Chairman. Commissioner, I have a couple of
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And I'm sure this has been put to you or to other witnesses that – COLONEL SCOTT: And that's at Koppie 1 now – MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: - where – ja. [12:07] MR NTSEBEZA SC: So it does appear, and I'm sure Mr Mpofu will put this to you as he has put it to	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we'll take a comfort break for five minutes. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [12:15] CHAIRPERSON: The commission resumes. Colonel, you're still under oath. Mr Ntsebeza, do you have anymore questions for the witness? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Sir, thank you. Thank you, Mr Chairman. Commissioner, I have a couple of questions. Now, Colonel, when you arrived at – let me
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And I'm sure this has been put to you or to other witnesses that – COLONEL SCOTT: And that's at Koppie 1 now – MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: - where – ja. [12:07] MR NTSEBEZA SC: So it does appear, and I'm sure Mr Mpofu will put this to you as he has put it to other witnesses that there were times when the koppie was virtually empty of people because people had gone back to	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we'll take a comfort break for five minutes. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [12:15] CHAIRPERSON: The commission resumes. Colonel, you're still under oath. Mr Ntsebeza, do you have anymore questions for the witness? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Sir, thank you. Thank you, Mr Chairman. Commissioner, I have a couple of questions. Now, Colonel, when you arrived at – let me assume that we are all ad idem that at some stage you got
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And I'm sure this has been put to you or to other witnesses that – COLONEL SCOTT: And that's at Koppie 1 now – MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: - where – ja. [12:07] MR NTSEBEZA SC: So it does appear, and I'm sure Mr Mpofu will put this to you as he has put it to other witnesses that there were times when the koppie was virtually empty of people because people had gone back to the townships to –	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we'll take a comfort break for five minutes. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [12:15] CHAIRPERSON: The commission resumes. Colonel, you're still under oath. Mr Ntsebeza, do you have anymore questions for the witness? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Sir, thank you. Thank you, Mr Chairman. Commissioner, I have a couple of questions. Now, Colonel, when you arrived at – let me assume that we are all ad idem that at some stage you got to the JOC when you got there on the 13th.
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And I'm sure this has been put to you or to other witnesses that – COLONEL SCOTT: And that's at Koppie 1 now – MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: - where – ja. [12:07] MR NTSEBEZA SC: So it does appear, and I'm sure Mr Mpofu will put this to you as he has put it to other witnesses that there were times when the koppie was virtually empty of people because people had gone back to the townships to – COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we'll take a comfort break for five minutes. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [12:15] CHAIRPERSON: The commission resumes. Colonel, you're still under oath. Mr Ntsebeza, do you have anymore questions for the witness? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Sir, thank you. Thank you, Mr Chairman. Commissioner, I have a couple of questions. Now, Colonel, when you arrived at – let me assume that we are all ad idem that at some stage you got to the JOC when you got there on the 13th. COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.

```
Page 15346
    had been killed and one had been seriously injured.
2
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Yes and obviously the
3
    three protestors they were deceased and a couple wounded,
4
    yes.
5
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    What was the mood like
    among those whom you met in the SAPS?
6
7
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    On arrival many of the
8
    ground commanders, I didn't - I don't recall seeing for
9
    that matter maybe he was there but Colonel Merafe was only
10
    introduced to me later, that I got to see who he was for
11
    the planning. I recognised him though from when he gave
12
    his briefing to the national commissioner because he was
13
    pretty emotional and explaining, obviously having to carry
14
    I think Lieutenant Baloyi but who was in the JOC at that
15
    time I can remember General Annandale, General Mpembe, I
    think Brigadier Calitz and then Mr Sinclair.
16
17
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Okay, but as you were
18
    proceeding with your plan and I'll ask you this once and
19
    then we'll move on, was it your sense that there was
20
    residual anger among the members of the SAPS on the basis
21
    that two of their members had been killed by the miners?
22
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    I can understand and
23
    appreciate your question. I don't remember picking that
24
    up. I do, as I say I recall colonel Merafe being quite
25
    emotional at that meeting with the national commissioner.
```

```
Page 15348
    operation weighed up against the policies. Do you remember
2
    giving that testimony?
3
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Yes, and obviously I
    think we must separate the president from that. It's just
5
    the president gave -
6
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Yes.
7
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    - the president gave the
8
    terms of reference which included that the police needed to
9
    be, obviously, weighed against their own. So - and I think
10
    as I testified there, I was requested whilst at Roots in
11
    Potchefstroom to go and group - brief a group of policemen
12
    at - in Pretoria.
13
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     When exactly did this
14
    take place? Now I'm talking between the 16th of August and
15
    before this commission started.
            COLONEL SCOTT:
16
                                    Are you talking about my
17
    briefing -
18
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Yes. This -
19
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    It would've been - I
20
    think it was in the first week of Roots, late in - I think
21
    somewhere in the late in the first week of Roots, possibly
22
    around the Thursday of the first week. I'm not sure what
    that date would've been.
23
24
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
```

have been wanting to determine in terms of the policies?

Page 15347 I think what I picked up more was almost a sense of awe, of 1 shock at what had happened that day, that this was 2 3 something the police were struggling to come to terms with. 4 That this had actually happened, that their members had 5 been killed and robbed. But I don't remember anything other than that. It was just the atmosphere I could feel, 6 7 that I can remember, was just one of sort of awe and shock 8 and how do we get on with now dealing with the situation 9 that we're sitting with. 10 MR NTSEBEZA SC: And do you know if the 11 pictures of the dead police were disseminated amongst the 12 police? 13 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes, I believe they were. 14 I first couldn't recall that and something in the recent 15 passed, I'm not sure what it was, brought that back to 16 memory, but I think I actually I did see pictures of that, 17 that evening. 18 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. Now I want to take you to what I believe has been the essence of your evidence from what those we have researched from you from the time 21 that I was not here, have indicated. It appears that at page 14511 lines 10 to 14 of the record, your testimony was 23 that the president in giving the terms of reference - I 24 don't know who they are - needed the policies of the police 25 to be brought together to be looked at and obviously their

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

Was it to establish whether the policies that were in place were sufficient or what was the whole purpose of that? COLONEL SCOTT: I'm not sure what their briefing was. I can only speculate it was one of two and that was either that they needed to get the relevant policies together. I'm not sure whether they were tasked. I can't say whether they were because I wasn't part of that group to actually take what the police new and then judge it according to our own policies and procedures. Again, I can only help with that - I wasn't actually part of their briefing or what their mandate was. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now would it have been part of this, shall we call it a review, to determine whether the conduct of the SAPS over the requisite period had met the standards that had been set in those policies? **COLONEL SCOTT:** Did you ask would I have been part of this? MR NTSEBEZA SC: No, I'm asking whether the whole purpose of this review was to establish whether the policies had been what they should be in dealing with this kind of situation. COLONEL SCOTT:

But - well one would think that it's either got to do with

judging the police actions against the policies or seeing

whether the policies themselves are sufficient to cover the

Yes. And what would you

Again, Sir, I'm not sure.

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

Page 15349

2

3

4

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

20

21

22

23

```
Page 15350
                                                                                                                          Page 15352
    type of operation that we faced at Marikana.
                                                                        that, the killing of police people on the 13th and
2
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Now you were not in the
                                                                        especially now, after the 16th there would've had been a
3
    meeting yourself?
                                                                    3
                                                                        meeting of senior people to review what had taken place.
4
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   No.
                                                                        Do you agree with that?
                                                                    5
5
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        Well I don't know what
                                    But you briefed the
    people who were going to go into the meeting?
                                                                    6
                                                                        you've put to them, but just what I can recollect over the
6
7
                                                                    7
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   Well I - look I don't
                                                                        time periods, I know there was a lot said about a
                                                                    8
                                                                        debriefing and that's definitely not a debriefing. A
8
    know if - they were a group of people. I'm not sure they
                                                                    9
9
    had a specific meeting or if they stayed together, because
                                                                        debriefing involves the people involved.
    I think that Brigadier - I can remember Brigadier - I was
                                                                   10
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
10
                                                                                                        Yes.
11
    just reflecting because somebody asked the question the
                                                                   11
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        Because only they would
12
    other day about inputs at Roods and I can remember
                                                                   12
                                                                        truly know where the weak points, the strongest point is,
13
    Brigadier Mkhwanazi was commenting there. He specifically
                                                                        opportunities and threats would lie. So I'm not - as I say
14
    was talking to positive and negative attraction points and
                                                                        I'm - I think that committee had a higher level type of
    there was one other Colonel Twala which I remember being
                                                                   15
                                                                        mandate to what we would consider a normal debriefing or in
    there as well but I don't remember his input. So I don't
                                                                        the process of the full fault finding as should be done and
16
                                                                   16
    think there was one specific meeting per se but I wouldn't
17
                                                                   17
                                                                        then taken through the channels and back into training as
18
    be able to say what their goal was or what they were
                                                                   18
                                                                        we know and so on.
                                                                   19
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
19
    striving to achieve.
                                                                                                        In fact we made - we
20
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Yes. I don't want to be
                                                                   20
                                                                        drew a distinction between a debriefing process and a
21
    unfair to you, but your testimony on those two aspects is
                                                                   21
                                                                        review.
                                                                   22
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
22
    the following. Insofar as what it was going to be for, you
                                                                                                        Okay, I'm not -
23
    said when the president gave the terms of reference for the
                                                                   23
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        And I think you seem to
24
    commission they needed and by they I mean I take it to mean
                                                                        be making that distinction.
                                                                   24
25
                                                                   25
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
    members of the SAPS.
                                                                                                        Yes.
                                                       Page 15351
                                                                                                                          Page 15353
1
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     Yes.
                                                                    1
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                         Now when the questions
2
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     They needed the policies
                                                                        were put to them, there was no doubt that what was being
    of the police to be brought together to be looked at, then
                                                                        put to them was something that emanates from standing
    obviously the operation weighed up against those policies.
                                                                    4
                                                                        orders and I will give you the reference of the standing
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     Yes.
                                                                        order, that there is - there must actually be a review.
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     You understand that.
                                                                    6
                                                                        And the review takes place in circumstances where senior
                                                                    7
    But then we further go on to say in lines 10 to 14,
                                                                        people above a particular rank, above the rank of captain,
                                                                    8
    "Brigadier Mkhwanazi who had testified at the commission,
                                                                        meet and those members must be members who were not
                                                                    9
    there was somebody, I think it is Mr Diale there was a
                                                                        involved in the incident in relation to which there is a
```

3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 Brigadier Hunter from Durban and I think there is a Colonel 11 Twala, I'm not sure - I'm not sure if there were more." So 12 we are guite clear here there was a meeting which involved 13 people from as far afield as Durban and they met because 14 they were looking into the policies. 15 COLONEL SCOTT: As I say that I just need to say that that is my understanding and I don't retract 16 17 that, but they may have a specific brief given to them on 18 letterhead which states differently to what I've actually 19 said but it's my understanding of what they were to do. 20 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. You see why I'm 21 asking this and you should appreciate is that I have put 22 the same question to Major-General Annandale, Brigadier Mkhwanazi, I even put it to Commissioner Phiyega and my 23 24 question was because I would've assumed that after such an 25 event, never mind the standing orders, after an event like

review. Now from your nodding I believe I am describing what the review is properly. COLONEL SCOTT: Yes, I understand now, yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. Now I understand from the people whom you described, when you testified as you did, that none of those who met in your testimony to look at the operations and weigh the operations against the policies. Now none of them, as I understand it, had been involved in the operations on the 16th? COLONEL SCOTT: That's correct. MR NTSEBEZA SC: And on that basis, it would befit what is contemplated in the standing order dealing with a review. COLONEL SCOTT: On face value I agree with you. I think it's just maybe necessary to determine

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

10

11

12

13

14

15

17

18

19

20

21

23

```
Page 15354
                                                                                                                       Page 15356
    the mandate that was given to them because I'm pretty sure
                                                                      your own testimony, Brigadier Mkhwanazi, Brigadier Hunter,
                                                                      Colonel Twala.
2
    that if you're saying that there's a review process that a
                                                                   3
3
    review will have a specific set of guidelines that they
                                                                             COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      Yes. I'm just stating
4
    would have to adhere to. Whether that committee was
                                                                  4
                                                                      that I think - I don't know if Mr Ali maintains his rank or
5
    mandated with the same purpose, I don't know. So it's just
                                                                      - but at the moment he's a mister.
                                                                  6
                                                                             MR NTSEBEZA SC:
6
    something I want to just put -
                                                                                                      Yes, but do you know
7
                                                                  7
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    No, I understand. You
                                                                      what his rank was before he -
    are not on the cross, you are not being - you are not on
                                                                  8
                                                                             COLONEL SCOTT:
8
                                                                                                      He was colonel.
                                                                  9
9
    trial. We're just trying to do that which you said you
                                                                             MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                      So we have to agree that
10
    have pledged to do. In fact you were not, as I under - you
                                                                  10
                                                                      on the face of it, now if we could show Exhibit S that I
    see when you testified that you were not part of that group
                                                                  11
11
                                                                      can read it for you, Exhibit S was a directive from the
                                                                  12
12
    of senior people, it's precisely because you were involved.
                                                                      national commissioner which had been sent to all heads of
13
    Isn't it? Involved in the operations, you were the master
                                                                  13
                                                                      the police establishment two weeks before - almost. Almost
14
    planner etcetera, etcetera.
                                                                  14
                                                                      two weeks, on the 20th of July 2013 and at the relevant
15
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                      place, it says that every time minimum force is used, a
                                   Yes.
                                                                      review of the action must always be taken by an officer
16
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Yes. So this is exactly
17
    what we put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi, Brigadier - Major-
                                                                      holding the rank of captain and above, who was not part of
18
    General Annandale. Now and we can give you the references
                                                                      the action and also was not on the scene. You are aware of
19
    as we go on. Now who is Brigadier Hunter?
                                                                  19
                                                                      that?
20
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   He's the operational
                                                                  20
                                                                      [12:35] COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        Are you referring to the
21
    response service head of KwaZulu Natal.
                                                                  21
                                                                      letter which reinstates the use of rubber rounds in Public
22
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Yes. So that's his
                                                                  22
                                                                      Order Policing?
23
    position within the SAPS?
                                                                  23
                                                                             MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                      It's 2012 actually. I'm
24
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   Yes.
                                                                  24
                                                                      not going to attribute this to old age, but it's something
25
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    And Colonel Twala?
                                                                      that's written here - it's 2012. Now I'm just trying to
                                                      Page 15355
                                                                                                                       Page 15357
1
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    I'm not sure of his
                                                                  1
                                                                      round up -
    specific designation. He is under Major-General Annandale.
                                                                  2
2
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     You didn't answer his
3
    Under his component. I think it may be mobile operations
                                                                   3
                                                                      question. He asked you is that the directive which
4
    but I speak under correction that he is section head of
                                                                  4
                                                                      reinstated rubber rounds, I think that was the question he
5
    that.
                                                                  5
                                                                      asked, and I know witnesses aren't supposed to ask
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                  6
6
                                    And Mr Ali?
                                                                      questions -
7
                                                                  7
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Mr Ali, to my knowledge
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        Yes, that's the one.
                                                                  8
8
    is an ex SAPS member who has been seconded, that's why I
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     - counsel do, but in this
9
                                                                  9
                                                                      case I'll allow him to ask the question. Would you answer
    say he's an ex, I think to the ministry for a time period.
    He came from division ORS at the time when it was still the
                                                                  10
10
                                                                      it, please?
11
    original ORS before it was part of Visible Policing back to
                                                                  11
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       No, I'll answer, Mr
12
    ORS but he was still of the original there and then moved
                                                                  12
                                                                      Chairman. Yes, that's the one.
13
    over to Division HRD.
                                                                  13
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Okay.
14
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                  14
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       That's the circular that
                                    I see.
15
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                  15
                                                                      went to everybody. Indeed what, as you correctly locate
                                    Training.
                                                                      that exhibit S, would it be fair to say that that meeting
16
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    No, as I said and you
17
    have agreed, they obviously were people of rank above
                                                                  17
                                                                       of those officers would be to review this force that had
18
    captain.
                                                                  18
                                                                      been used? Is it fair to suggest that? That it was to
19
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                  19
                                                                      review the use of force?
                                    Yes
20
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    But you wouldn't be a
                                                                  20
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       I think it's fair to
21
    brigadier if you have not been captain.
                                                                  21
                                                                      suggest that. I don't think I can pertinently confirm it.
22
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    No, I'm just trying to
                                                                  22
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        Yes.
   recall all of the ranks, but they are, obviously Mr Ali
                                                                  23
23
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       As I say, I don't know
24 being -
                                                                  24
                                                                      what their mandate was given to them.
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                  Brigadier Mkhwanazi – in
                                                                  25
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        Yes, now I'm going to
```

Page 15358 Page 15360 suggest to you later on that policies, especially Public in Pretoria, which I did. It didn't have a title, the 2 Order Policing policies, are geared towards the group didn't have a title or anything. It was just the, a 3 determination of when and whether to use force, when to use group of police officers that I needed to brief them on the 4 lethal force, what circumstances to use lethal force or actual presentation I had at that stage. 5 5 non-lethal force. MR NTSEBEZA SC: And these are the people 6 COLONEL SCOTT: I think, I know that 6 who you made this presentation to? 7 7 COLONEL SCOTT: policies, as you say, if we may be more accurate to say Yes. 8 MR NTSFBF7A SC: 8 national instructions or standing orders, refer to the use So it's incorrect to say 9 9 of lethal force at times, but obviously we know that there was no meeting. There was a meeting at least where 10 doesn't override the given law of the country. So with 10 you briefed them. 11 regard to the use of lethal force at any time we still 11 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. 12 prescribe to the laws of the country, which, as I've MR NTSEBEZA SC: 12 And after you had briefed them, I assume they remained behind to examine what 13 mentioned before, simply takes us back to self-defence, 13 14 private defence, hopefully never necessity, but then 14 you had briefed them about. 15 obviously with section 49(2) of the Criminal Procedure Act. 15 COLONEL SCOTT: You know, I don't want to MR NTSEBEZA SC: But the point I'm making be technical about it, but I can only assume so because I, 16 17 after the briefing I did leave. I needed to get back to 17 here is it will be fair to suggest that in the light of 18 exhibit S, when you describe the meeting of the people whom 18 Potchefstroom. 19 we have now analysed, they had not been in attendance, they 19 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now who had this meeting 20 had not been involved in the operations, they are of ranks 20 been arranged by? Major-General Annandale? 21 higher than that of captain, it would be fair to suggest 21 COLONEL SCOTT: I don't think it would 22 have been him. He was obviously at Roots, so I don't know 22 that this is the kind of review process that is 23 contemplated in exhibit S? 23 either. I don't want to speculate because obviously I 24 COLONEL SCOTT: 24 would be calling names, but I can't say for sure. I agree with you, the 25 25 MR NTSEBEZA SC: criteria is met -I am coaxing you to try Page 15359 Page 15361 MR NTSEBEZA SC: and remember. You will appreciate this was an important 1 Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: meeting. You said it took place in Pretoria. 2 But again I think it just needs that clarification of the convening of that team to 3 3 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. But if I

4 clarify. 5 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, indeed, except that if we assume I had put the questions to Brigadier 6 7 Mkhwanazi, and you can go to the reference and I can assure 8 you it was on that basis, that if I had put the questions 9 to Brigadier Mkhwanazi on the basis that led you to 10 understand that I'm now talking about the review, I'm not just talking about a debriefing session, you would have 11 12 expected him to have understood that I'm talking about a 13 review and not a debriefing? 14 MR SEMENYA SC: I don't follow the 15 question, that double negatives in it. 16 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Let me simply it. 17 CHAIRPERSON: Could you perhaps rephrase 18 the question so that Mr Semenya and I can understand it? 19 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. Now maybe let me ask the first question. How did you come to know about 21 this meeting, you yourself? 22 COLONEL SCOTT: Whilst at Roots I was asked, I think it was by General Annandale, to take the 24 presentation that we had at the time and go to Pretoria to

25 brief a group of people that would be at a conference room

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

understand, you're asking who sanctioned that team, who put 5 it together. I can't -6 MR NTSEBEZA SC: No, when you got to 7 brief senior people, it's either you took it upon yourself to do so, or there was a clear request to you to do so. 9 COLONEL SCOTT: There was a clear request 10 and I know that General Annandale arranged for the trip to - so that's why I'm assuming too that it was him that would 11 12 have obviously said to me, "You need to go." 13 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now I didn't think that 14 we would take some time on this, but I don't want to. When 15 you want to brief senior people, who as it happens fit what is contemplated in exhibit S? That kind of a thing, I want 17 to suggest to you, would not just have happened. Do you 18 want time to think about how it happened, or are you ready 19 with an answer? 20 COLONEL SCOTT: No, as I think I've 21 explained it, we were busy working at Roots. General 22 Annandale, well he arranged the transport, so I'm just 23 trying to - he would obviously have said to me as well, 24 "Listen, you need to go to Pretoria to brief this group of people that are there."

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

Page 15365

Transport from where?

From Potchefstroom.

From Potchefstroom.

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

21

```
Page 15362
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Can you be more specific
                                                                         of what they were about and their terms of reference and so
 1
    or certain?
                                                                         on. It's like he told you a little bit more than you've
2
           COLONEL SCOTT:
3
                                     On what specific part?
                                                                         told us. Maybe you can't remember anymore, but I would
4
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  No, I think the problem -
                                                                         have thought that if you think about it, it might well come
                                                                     5
5
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     You say -
                                                                         to mind.
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                     6
6
                                  Sorry to interrupt. I
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        It doesn't at this stage,
7
                                                                     7
                                                                         but I'll try to recall. I'll even follow up on the
    think the problem is just to say that would you go to
                                                                         question and get back to the Commission, if it will help.
8
    Pretoria to brief this group of people who were there, is a
                                                                     9
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
9
    bit vague, and I think what Mr Ntsebeza is suggesting, I
                                                                                                     I take it that's Mr
10
    know it's sometimes difficult to remember these things, but
                                                                    10
                                                                         Ntsebeza's question. If I'm wrong then he will immediately
                                                                    11
                                                                         correct me.
11
    the suggestion I think to which he's moving forward is that
                                                                    12
                                                                                MR NTSEBEZA SC:
12
    you were probably told, given a little bit more detail than
                                                                                                        Thank you, Mr Chairman.
13
    you have told us. Whether you can't remember something
                                                                    13
                                                                         Perhaps -
14
    else is another matter, but it would appear the probability
                                                                    14
                                                                                MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       Chair, if it was, Mr
15
    is that General Annandale wouldn't have said to you, "Go to
                                                                    15
                                                                         Ntsebeza would have said what is the basis of the
    Pretoria to brief this group of people who are there." He
                                                                         likelihood he's pointing to, that there was additional
16
                                                                    17
                                                                         information.
17
    would have said something about them, obviously told you
18
    where to go, probably have told you what exercise they were
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     Maybe that's a topic you
19
    busy with, as to why it was necessary for you to go and
                                                                         can deal with in re-examination. Yes, Mr Ntsebeza, carry
20
    brief them. I think that's where Mr Ntsebeza is moving to.
                                                                    20
21
    Can you perhaps answer those questions?
                                                                    21
                                                                                MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        Thank you, Mr Chairman,
22
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                    22
                                                                         Commissioners. Colonel, perhaps let's take it step by
                                    I'm already starting to,
23
    you know if I say I don't recall it sounds like I'm trying
                                                                    23
                                                                         step. There's one thing that you remember and you remember
24
    to cover, which is not the case. But -
                                                                    24
                                                                         because you have repeated it now three times, and that is
25
                                                                         transport was arranged for you by Major-General Annandale.
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     It's your answer,
                                                       Page 15363
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
    Colonel.
1
2
```

COLONEL SCOTT: 2 MR NTSEBEZA SC: And obviously you're implying that that may be so, but it's not the case, but 3 COLONEL SCOTT: what I'm trying to say is I know General Annandale arranged 4 MR NTSEBEZA SC: the transport there. I was, and I say this because I had Potchefstroom is the one where SAPS were meeting for to fly, because it was a matter of urgency, so I was flown purposes of looking at the evidence and how they were going 7 to the air wing, I was taken from the air wing to the 8 building. I went up into the conference room which I was 9 told to report to. These were the people that were there. My assumption is that looking at them and knowing their 10 backgrounds, which is strong in the Public Order Policing 11 environment, that their role was for me to brief them and 12 then considering what the President had said about all our 13 policies and procedures and that it was their role to now 14 15 weight up what we were doing against the policies and procedures. They needed to review our policies and 16 procedures. So as I say, I'm not too sure outside of that 17 what more you are asking for, because there wasn't a 18 thorough briefing on this is their mandate, this is who

to deal with it in the event of a commission of inquiry. COLONEL SCOTT: They were putting to reconstructing the story -MR NTSEBEZA SC: Reconstructing the story. Reconstructing the story. Now anyway, that was Potchefstroom. So you were there. Now can you remember how Major-General Annandale communicated the trip to you that you had to undertake? COLONEL SCOTT: Well, I'm assuming that and I know that the reason I had to fly was because I was playing a pivotal role in helping to put together the presentation. So whether he was worried that in my absence that would start slowing down, because obviously we needed to get as far as we could to brief the National Commissioner by the next week, so that's why I say it was quick in and out, and I can recall something in the line of there was an amount of hours given that I was supposed to go and return by, and it actually took a little bit longer

than I had expected, for that matter as well, and that's

I think the suggestion is,

23

24

they are as a team. I don't recall that being said to me.

Pretoria to speak to this group of people at that place,

24 full stop. The likelihood is that he would have given you

25 a bit more detail, not necessarily a full detailed account

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

22 it was a little bit more specific than would you go to

CHAIRPERSON:

```
Page 15366
                                                                                                                        Page 15368
    the reason for the flight, is because to get there guickly,
                                                                       jogging your memory. But did he tell you who would meet
    do the actual presentation, immediately return to the air
                                                                       you at the airport? You were going to fly to OR Tambo.
2
    wing and get back to Roots to continue with the role I was
                                                                       Who would meet you there?
3
                                                                   3
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
4
    playing in building the presentation.
                                                                   4
                                                                                                       No, no, it's - it wasn't
5
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                   5
                                                                       a commercial flight.
                                     On the phone he would
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
    have told you, listen, we want you there - he would have
                                                                   6
                                                                                                     You said the air wing took
6
                                                                   7
7
    told you there are people to whom you must go and make a
                                                                       you.
    presentation. He would have told you that in the phone?
                                                                   8
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Yes. So that's not OR
8
9
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Well, he -
                                                                   9
                                                                       Tambo. The police has got a heliport inside the police
10
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Especially because you
                                                                  10
                                                                       college.
    were busy in Potchefstroom, were you not?
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
11
                                                                  11
                                                                                                     So you actually flew, were
12
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                  12
                                                                       taken in a police helicopter -
13
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Yes, he takes you out of
                                                                  13
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Yes, one of the -
14
    there and says, listen, you have to go, and he would have
                                                                  14
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     - from Potchefstroom to
    said to you in these operations between these two dates
                                                                  15
                                                                       Pretoria, the special heliport of the police.
15
    have to be weighed against the policies. Wouldn't he have
16
                                                                  16
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Yes.
17
    said that?
                                                                  17
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     At the police headquarters,
18
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    He may have.
                                                                  18
                                                                       is it?
19
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Does that not ring a
                                                                  19
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       And one of the members, I
20
    bell?
                                                                  20
                                                                       think it may have been one of the task force members that
21
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Look, I know what you're
                                                                  21
                                                                       I'd arranged to come from the unit, which is a matter of
22
                                                                  22
                                                                       400 metres away, drove me to the ORS division, HQ.
    expecting, but all I'm trying to say, one has to be
23
                                                                  23
    realistic. We're talking about over a year ago and you're
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     So you actually were told,
24
    asking me to recall a conversation which wasn't of much
                                                                  24
                                                                       I take it, to go to the ORS headquarters and you were told
25
    importance to me to have to possibly remember the direct
                                                                       you were to go to the airport in Potchefstroom and you will
                                                      Page 15367
                                                                                                                        Page 15369
    facts of at that time. So, and I've got no issue with
                                                                       be taken in a police helicopter to the heliport and you'll
1
    saying to you what I know and if I recall it I'll say to
                                                                       then be taken from there to the ORS headquarters, and you
2
3
    you I just, nothing like that actually rings a bell. It
                                                                   3
                                                                       went to a conference room and you spoke to the people
4
    makes logical sense what you're saying.
                                                                       there. Is that what it amounts to?
                                                                   5
5
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                             COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                     Yes.
                                    You see I'm asking,
                                                                   6
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
6
    Colonel, because on your evidence now you are busy in
                                                                                                   Alright, and Mr Ntsebeza
                                                                   7
                                                                       will forgive me if I anticipate perhaps a question he's
7
    Potchefstroom. It's a very important task that you are
                                                                       going to ask; you may have difficulty remembering what
8
    performing. You are central. You came to Marikana on the
9
    13th and you were in the JOC for most of the time and you
                                                                       precisely you were asked to do, but perhaps, I'm sure you
10
    are the person in fact who had been called specifically
                                                                  10
                                                                       can remember what you did and we can infer from that that
    because of your specialist skills, and you were now at
                                                                       what you did was what you'd been asked to do. So what
11
                                                                  11
12
    Marikana to reconstruct, in your own evidence, what had
                                                                  12
                                                                       exactly did you do when you met these gentlemen in the ORS
                                                                       headquarters?
13
    happened. Now there must be a reason to persuade you to -
                                                                  13
14
    and it cannot just be because the other person who's asking
                                                                  14
                                                                             COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                     I just presented the
15
                                                                  15
    you to do so is a Major-General.
                                                                       presentation, and I know there was difficulty with the
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                       video and, or the sound. I can remember we had a
16
                                   Well, it's an instruction
                                                                  16
17
    from him.
                                                                  17
                                                                       difficulty with speakers there, so I'm not sure how we
18
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Yes.
                                                                  18
                                                                       overcame that, but we were running around.
                                    I need to obey.
19
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                  19
                                                                       [12:55] That's probably one of the reasons that I
20
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                       actually returned later than I should have because it was
21
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   Now he would have got
                                                                  21
                                                                       critical to actually have the sound for the movie clips
    some form of request for that. So, but I can't obviously
                                                                  22
                                                                       which were put into the presentation.
    know what that is or who gave it to him or -
                                                                  23
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   By the presentation I take
        MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Maybe let's resort to
                                                                  24
                                                                       it you mean an earlier version of exhibit L.
   what was suggested, that you probably have something
                                                                  25
                                                                             COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                     Yes.
```

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

```
Page 15370
                                                                                                                         Page 15372
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Exhibit L was in the course
                                                                       limited time. Was that conveyed to the panel?
 1
    of preparation at that stage.
                                                                   2
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
2
                                                                                                      No. I think only after
            COLONEL SCOTT:
3
                                    That's right, ja.
                                                                       some time as well when I actually got to grips with going
4
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  You told us it was only
                                                                       back and reflecting properly and going through
5
    finalised even after Roots.
                                                                   5
                                                                       contemporaneous documents that I had and looking at
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Ves
                                                                   6
                                                                       timeframes and so on in my documents on my computer that I
6
7
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  And it was - the
                                                                   7
                                                                       actually started really putting together what came to me as
     preparation was under say.
                                                                   8
                                                                       the consolidated statements here. I know there are times
8
9
                                                                   9
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                       at Roots where somebody obviously said to me listen but
                                    Yes.
10
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  So you took it in embryo
                                                                       this is where we were and changed my mind then with regard
                                                                   11
                                                                       to the plan because it's reflected then in the plan. And
11
     almost as it was at the time -
12
                                                                   12
                                                                       obviously I went into Roots thinking something and I came
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                       out thinking another thing. But as I say, it may sound
13
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  - with you and you
                                                                   13
                                                                       difficult to understand here, but that time at Roots is and
14
     presented it to this panel of people.
                                                                   14
15
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                   15
                                                                       for many colleagues that I've spoken afterwards that were
                                  And did they question you
                                                                       specifically involved in the long hours and so on becomes
16
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                   17
                                                                       vague. You understand what you're dealing with at the time
17
    about it?
18
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    The only response I can
                                                                       you're dealing with it, but when you move on it's though
19
    remember getting was from Brigadier Hunter who is from
                                                                       you move on and to recollect the detail of where you were
     KwaZulu Natal, who's a seasoned POPs member most of his
20
                                                                   20
                                                                       and what you were doing starts becoming something of a loss
                                                                       of a memory.
21
                                                                   21
    career. And his actual words were "this is not a POP
                                                                   22
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
22
                                                                                                    I can understand that, I'm
    operation."
23
                                                                   23
                                                                       not concerned with detail, but what does interest me is
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Did he mean by that it's
                                                                   24
                                                                       you've said repeatedly to us now and I understand entirely
24
    not part of the things that POPs is supposed to do or did
25
                                                                       what you're saying, that the plan as it was ultimately
    he mean by that it's not a POPs operation as it should be?
                                                                                                                         Page 15373
                                                      Page 15371
    Or was it ambiguous or how do you understand him?
                                                                       devised, if that's right word, was put together in a hurry,
1
2
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                       under pressure because you were told it's got to be done
                                    What I understood was
3
    he'd said that this level of violence from the crowd was
                                                                   3
                                                                       today.
                                                                   4
4
    not for POPs to deal with. But in that, he said this was
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      Yes.
                                                                   5
5
    not a POP operation and not meant to have been dealt with
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    So detail I don't expect
    by POPs.
                                                                       you to remember, but I must confess this is a prima facie
6
7
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                   7
                                 It was a comment by him,
                                                                       view obviously I must keep an open mind on this matter, but
                                                                       I would have expected you to have remembered at least that
8
    but I was interested to know whether anyone asked you any
9
                                                                   9
                                                                        you'd operated under time and pressure.
    questions.
10
                                                                   10
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      Well I'm aware of that,
11
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 For clarity or anything of
                                                                   11
                                                                       Chairperson, and that's why I've stated that the detail of
12
    that sort.
                                                                   12
                                                                       that plan for the 13:30 was not discussed before that.
                                                                   13
13
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    No. That's the only
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    All I wanted to know is was
14
    comment I can recall because that did stick with me, but I
                                                                   14
                                                                       that fact or series of facts communicated to this panel of
15
                                                                   15
    don't recall other comments or questions being made.
                                                                       people, officers to whom you were taken by helicopter from
16
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Did you tell him that the
                                                                   16
                                                                       Roots to whom you presented the presentation as then
17
    plan that was implemented on the Thursday had been in
                                                                   17
                                                                       existed on the particular day that we're talking about.
18
    preparation since the Tuesday, you remember that's been
                                                                   18
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                      Whatever the presentation
    covered before in your evidence and I know you had memory
                                                                       was I was showing I would have obviously spoken to that and
    problems and so on. But when you spoke to this panel of
                                                                       my understanding at that time - I can't recall obviously
    people at the ORS headquarters did you present that version
                                                                   21
                                                                       what I told them. It would have been the whole
22 of the presentation to them? That this plan wasn't
                                                                   22
                                                                       presentation and speaking to each slide again I could have
    something that was knocked together in a hurry, if I can
                                                                   23
                                                                       said to them that you know the 13:30 came and it was time
24 use that expression on the Thursday in the face of a
                                                                   24
                                                                       to put the plan forward. But again I'm speculating now.
   command that action had to be taken that day and there was
                                                                  25
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    Do you remember the dates
  ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

```
Page 15374
                                                                                                                        Page 15376
     on which this presentation was made?
                                                                       so. Mr Chairman. There are three copies here.
2
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                   2
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     Alright, Ms Pillay with her
                                    No, that's why I say I
3
    think it's late in the first week.
                                                                   3
                                                                       customary efficiency will tell us what the next number is.
4
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Late in the first week, so
                                                                   4
                                                                              MS PILLAY:
                                                                                                 Chair, it's JJJ199.
5
    we could more or less - I know it's 1 o'clock so we must
                                                                   5
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     199, and how do I describe
                                                                       it? Presentation, SAPS presentation as at, and then the
    stop soon, but I take it, it might be possible for us or
                                                                   6
6
                                                                   7
7
    for you to identify with reference to the various slides
                                                                       date.
                                                                   8
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
8
    that were found in your computer, at what stage of the
                                                                                                       Chair, the presentation's
                                                                   9
9
     presentation this took place and what precisely these
                                                                       name is Marikana Master HQ, for head office -
    people were told. But it does sound as if a less - a time
                                                                  10
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     Hang on. SAPS
10
    pressure point was contained in the presentation as it then
                                                                       presentation, "Marikana since 10 August 2012." That's is,
11
                                                                  11
    existed is not something that would have been conveyed to
12
                                                                  12
                                                                       is it? HQ. I see, thank you. You haven't got it?
13
     the panel. Is that correct?
                                                                  13
                                                                              MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                       I don't have it.
14
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Yes, that makes sense.
                                                                  14
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     This is an extraordinary
15
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                  15
                                                                       situation; the SAPS counsel haven't got a copy of their own
                                  Ja, okay. Is it convenient
    Mr Ntsebeza if we take the lunch adjournment now?
                                                                       presentation. Well, perhaps they'd like to borrow mine in
16
                                                                       the meanwhile and then I will just listen quietly, as I
17
           MR NTSEBEZA:
                                  Yes, Chair.
                                                                  17
18
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  But before we do that my
                                                                  18
                                                                       always do.
19
    colleague, Advocate Hemraj wants to say something.
                                                                  19
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        Mr Chairman, perhaps we
20
            COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ:
                                            Mr Semenya, is it
                                                                  20
                                                                       could proceed to something else whilst we sort out the -
21
    not possible to get some clear details about the meeting
                                                                  21
                                                                       because I believe, challenged as I am in things electronic,
22
                                                                  22
                                                                       but I'm told hard drive, memory sticks, something is being
    alluded to instead of this speculation?
23
                                                                  23
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                    Yes, we also made the
                                                                       done, such that we could all understand together with the
24
    observation we might need to find more information on that
                                                                  24
                                                                       witness.
25
                                                                  25
    meeting.
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     Yes, you and I are
                                                                                                                        Page 15377
                                                      Page 15375
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                       challenged in this respect, aren't we? But there are a lot
1
                                Mr Ntsebeza with your
    permission may I take the lunch adjournment now?
                                                                       of clever people here who aren't, so I'm sure they'll solve
2
3
           MR NTSEBEZA:
                                Yes, you may -
                                                                       the problem for us.
4
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                Thank you, Mr Ntsebeza,
                                                                   4
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                      Yes, thank you, Mr
5
    we'll take the lunch adjournment. We'll try to resume at
                                                                       Chairman. Now has it been indicated to you that it seems
6
    quarter to two.
                                                                   6
                                                                       that what might be put up actually is the meeting in
7
           MR NTSEBEZA:
                                How long is the lunch
                                                                   7
                                                                       Pretoria that you talked about, during lunch?
                                                                   8
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                     We're speaking about the
8
    adjournment, Mr Chairman?
9
           [COMMISSION ADJOURNS
                                                                   9
                                         COMMISSION RESUMES1
                                                                       presentation that I presented -
    [13:52] CHAIRPERSON:
                                   The Commission resumes.
                                                                  10
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
10
                                                                                                      The presentation, yes.
11
    Colonel, you're still under oath.
                                                                  11
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                     Yes
                                                                  12
12
           DUNCAN GEORGE SCOTT:
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                      Now I don't know whether
                                          S.U.O.
13
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                Mr Ntsebeza, do you have
                                                                  13
                                                                       now that you have seen it -
14
    some more questions for the witness?
                                                                  14
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Someone has got a phone
15
           CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR NTSEBEZA SC (CONTD.):
                                                                  15
                                                                       that's going off. Sorry to interrupt you, Mr Ntsebeza.
    Yes, Mr Chairman, thank you very much. Now Colonel, it
                                                                  16
                                                                       Whoever has got the phone must please turn it off. It's
16
17
    would appear that we are closer to identifying this meeting
                                                                  17
                                                                       not me, but I'm turning mine off at the same time, and if
                                                                  18
18
    in Pretoria to which you were flown from Potchefstroom.
                                                                       anyone's phone, apart from Mr Ntsebeza and the colonel,
                                                                  19
19
    Now the evidence leaders have just made available to me
                                                                       goes off in the next few minutes, I'll ask that person to
                                                                  20
    hardcopies of what they consider is the presentation which
                                                                       leave the room.
21
    you made. Now have you -
                                                                  21
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                      Now Colonel, would you
           CHAIRPERSON:
                               Has it been handed in as an
                                                                  22
                                                                       probably remember when about this presentation was made by
    exhibit, or are you going to hand it in as an exhibit, if
                                                                  23
                                                                       you in Pretoria?
24 it hasn't been?
                                                                  24
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                     I just want to go back to
                                 I was proposing to do
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                       the properties because I would have saved it on the day.
```

```
Page 15378
                                                                                                                           Page 15380
    It seems to be the 29th of August.
                                                                         meeting, it would have been mentioned in that.
2
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                     2
                                                                                MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    29th of August.
                                                                                                        I know you're saying
3
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                     3
                                                                         that that is what you thought, but do you have a basis for
                                    Yes.
4
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Now who were you
                                                                         having thought that this was the purpose of the exercise?
                                                                     5
5
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
    received by there, now that at least there's a context?
                                                                                                       Do I have a basis for?
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
6
                                   I was flown into the air
                                                                     6
                                                                                                        For having testified
7
                                                                     7
    wing where a Special Task Force member took me to the
                                                                         that your understanding was that they, those people whom
                                                                     8
                                                                         you were making a presentation to, needed the policies of
8
    Operational Response Services, that's in HQ where I'm
                                                                     9
9
    actually based. So there wasn't anybody specific to
                                                                         the police to be brought together to be looked at, and then
    receive me; I just reported to the conference room that -
                                                                    10
                                                                         obviously the operation to be weighed up as against those
10
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
11
                                    Yes, so that we can all
                                                                    11
                                                                         policies?
                                                                    12
12
    have a picture, so you reported to the conference room and
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Well the -
    who did you find?
                                                                    13
13
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        That's your testimony.
                                                                    14
14
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    The people that I've
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Yes, I hear you.
15
    mentioned to you. There could be more. That's what I
                                                                    15
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
    remember. There is one other, I just don't know his name,
                                                                    16
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       But like I'm saying, I
16
    but he had the rank of colonel. It's not somebody known to
17
                                                                    17
                                                                         know most of the people I've mentioned, their backgrounds,
18
                                                                         which is strong in the POPs environment. So I couldn't
19
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    And I thought you could
                                                                    19
                                                                         think of any other reason therefore that they would be
20
    then give a sense to the Commission of what happened. You
                                                                    20
                                                                         brought together, and for me to have to brief them, other
    are here now; brigadier said you must - I mean General
                                                                         than that would be their role. As I say two, I can
21
                                                                    21
                                                                    22
22
    Annandale said you are. Who appeared to be in charge? Who
                                                                         remember two of them - there may have been more - that were
23
    appeared to be chairing this meeting? Was there an agenda?
                                                                    23
                                                                         at the briefing at Roots when the National Commissioner was
24
                                                                    24
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    No. I just recall them
                                                                         briefed. They gave input, so it's my rationale, as I'm
25
    sitting around a small table, similar to the one we see in
                                                                         saying, and my deduction that that's what they were there
                                                       Page 15379
                                                                                                                           Page 15381
    front of me here, and I proceeded to connect my computer up
                                                                     1
                                                                         to do.
                                                                     2
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                       That was after this -
2
    and obviously those that I knew and with etiquette and
3
    protocol I would greet, but I connected the computer, but I
                                                                     3
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         Yes.
4
    do remember there being an issue with speakers, because it
                                                                     4
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                       - gathering you're telling
5
    was a smart screen that I was trying to run it through and
                                                                         us about now.
    there was no sound. So we, someone arranged from somewhere
                                                                     6
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
6
                                                                                                         la
    in the building speakers, but we waited some time for that.
                                                                     7
7
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                       This was near the end of
8
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                   So now you're saying
                                                                     8
                                                                         Roots, was it?
9
                                                                     9
    there were no introductory remarks like thank you for
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         Yes, it was probably the
10
    making the time, your busy schedule, this, that?
                                                                    10
                                                                         second-last day.
11
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                  No, it was very informal.
                                                                    11
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                       Second-last.
12
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                   Very informal?
                                                                    12
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         Somewhere there.
13
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                  Yes
                                                                    13
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                       And did you at that stage
14
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                   Now when you testified
                                                                    14
                                                                         present to the National Commissioner exhibit L as it then
15
    that they needed the policy, the policies of the police to
                                                                    15
                                                                         existed?
    be brought together to be looked at, then obviously the
                                                                    16
16
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         Yes.
17
    operation weighed up against the policies, now -
                                                                    17
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                       Or the presentation as it
18
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                  As I say, that's my
                                                                    18
                                                                         then existed.
19
    understanding. What they may have been instructed may be
                                                                    19
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         Yes.
20
    different, but that was my understanding, putting together
                                                                    20
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                       And two of the people to
    that the President had given that in his directive for the
21
                                                                    21
                                                                         whom you'd presented it earlier, in an earlier edition, I
22 terms of reference for this Commission, and I was coming to
                                                                         take it, or were there any changes between your going to
                                                                    22
    bring them the presentation to show them, so, but I'm sure
                                                                    23
                                                                         Pretoria and the presentation to the National Commissioner?
24 that can be clarified. As I say, if there's some document
                                                                    24
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                         Yes, from what I can see
   that would have sanctioned that group of people, or that
                                                                         in the one marked as HQ there are changes to the one that
   ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

	Page 15382		Page 15384
1	the National Commissioner –	1	presentation to Brigadier Mkhwanazi, Brigadier Hunter, and
2	CHAIRPERSON: Yes.	2	others.
3	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.	3	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.
4	CHAIRPERSON: And then two of the people	4	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now at that meeting
5	to whom you'd made your presentation earlier then spoke as	5	which you have indicated there were four people, that is
6	well?	6	those you can recall?
7	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.	7	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.
8	CHAIRPERSON: Effectively spoke to the	8	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Was it at any stage
9	National Commissioner and those present?	9	larger than that, or were those the four people, or were
10	COLONEL SCOTT: Well, there was a huge	10	those the only people that you recall?
11	amount of people, about 40-odd people sitting around a huge	11	COLONEL SCOTT: And I do recall another
12	U-shaped type setup, and as I say, I recall what, some of	12	colonel being there. I just don't know who he is. It's
13	what Brigadier Mkhwanazi said. He was alluding to positive	13	possible there were more, but I'm working again on –
14	and negative attractions. Colonel Twala I also remember	14	MR NTSEBEZA SC: What is the maximum
15	speaking. I just, I can't remember what he said, but I do	15	number of people, just trying to throw your mind back, who
16	remember him speaking as well.	16	would have been there at that meeting?
17	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now let me understand this. Was there a time when the presentation was made to	17	COLONEL SCOTT: Well, I know it was a
18 19	the National Commissioner?	18 19	small group. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Small group?
20	COLONEL SCOTT: At, near the end of	20	COLONEL SCOTT: Ja.
21	Roots, yes.	21	CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry to interrupt.
22	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, I asked the	22	You say what was the concern with the second meeting, the
23	question whether there was a time when the National	23	smaller group with the National Commissioner, was what had
24	Commissioner was, there was a presentation to her.	24	happened at scene 2 because that had not been clear at
25	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes, I've mentioned that.	25	Roots. Is that right?
	·		
	Page 15383		Page 15385
1	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an	1	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.
2	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one?	2	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole
	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one	2	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from,
2 3 4	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at	2 3 4	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as
2 3 4 5	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots	2 3 4 5	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth –
2 3 4 5 6	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2	2 3 4 5 6	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene
2 3 4 5 6 7	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people	2 3 4 5 6 7	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2 sit down so she could also understand what happened at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom? COLONEL SCOTT: Potchefstroom.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2 sit down so she could also understand what happened at scene 2, and that was somewhere in October as well. It	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom? COLONEL SCOTT: Potchefstroom. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, now at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2 sit down so she could also understand what happened at scene 2, and that was somewhere in October as well. It wasn't the full presentation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom? COLONEL SCOTT: Potchefstroom. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, now at Potchefstroom, what was happening would be what really
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2 sit down so she could also understand what happened at scene 2, and that was somewhere in October as well. It wasn't the full presentation. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, but I'm just	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom? COLONEL SCOTT: Potchefstroom. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, now at Potchefstroom, what was happening would be what really amounts to a debriefing?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2 sit down so she could also understand what happened at scene 2, and that was somewhere in October as well. It wasn't the full presentation. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, but I'm just seeking to isolate this one incident.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom? COLONEL SCOTT: Potchefstroom. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, now at Potchefstroom, what was happening would be what really amounts to a debriefing? COLONEL SCOTT: A reconstruction –
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2 sit down so she could also understand what happened at scene 2, and that was somewhere in October as well. It wasn't the full presentation. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, but I'm just seeking to isolate this one incident. COLONEL SCOTT: The Roots incident?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom? COLONEL SCOTT: Potchefstroom. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, now at Potchefstroom, what was happening would be what really amounts to a debriefing? COLONEL SCOTT: A reconstruction – MR NTSEBEZA SC: A reconstruction.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2 sit down so she could also understand what happened at scene 2, and that was somewhere in October as well. It wasn't the full presentation. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, but I'm just seeking to isolate this one incident. COLONEL SCOTT: The Roots incident? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Is that the August	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom? COLONEL SCOTT: Potchefstroom. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, now at Potchefstroom, what was happening would be what really amounts to a debriefing? COLONEL SCOTT: A reconstruction – MR NTSEBEZA SC: A reconstruction. COLONEL SCOTT: - because nobody had the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2 sit down so she could also understand what happened at scene 2, and that was somewhere in October as well. It wasn't the full presentation. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, but I'm just seeking to isolate this one incident. COLONEL SCOTT: The Roots incident? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Is that the August incident, the August 29th incident? I just want to – you remember before lunch we were talking about what I characterise as a review.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom? COLONEL SCOTT: Potchefstroom. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, now at Potchefstroom, what was happening would be what really amounts to a debriefing? COLONEL SCOTT: A reconstruction – MR NTSEBEZA SC: A reconstruction. COLONEL SCOTT: - because nobody had the full picture of what went on. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: Everybody had pieces of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2 sit down so she could also understand what happened at scene 2, and that was somewhere in October as well. It wasn't the full presentation. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, but I'm just seeking to isolate this one incident. COLONEL SCOTT: The Roots incident? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Is that the August incident, the August 29th incident? I just want to – you remember before lunch we were talking about what I characterise as a review. COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom? COLONEL SCOTT: Potchefstroom. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, now at Potchefstroom, what was happening would be what really amounts to a debriefing? COLONEL SCOTT: A reconstruction – MR NTSEBEZA SC: A reconstruction. COLONEL SCOTT: - because nobody had the full picture of what went on. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: Everybody had pieces of it, so we tried to put it together to understand it.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2 sit down so she could also understand what happened at scene 2, and that was somewhere in October as well. It wasn't the full presentation. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, but I'm just seeking to isolate this one incident. COLONEL SCOTT: The Roots incident? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Is that the August incident, the August 29th incident? I just want to – you remember before lunch we were talking about what I characterise as a review. COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: That is the meeting to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom? COLONEL SCOTT: Potchefstroom. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, now at Potchefstroom, what was happening would be what really amounts to a debriefing? COLONEL SCOTT: A reconstruction – MR NTSEBEZA SC: A reconstruction. COLONEL SCOTT: - because nobody had the full picture of what went on. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: Everybody had pieces of it, so we tried to put it together to understand it. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and all manner of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2 sit down so she could also understand what happened at scene 2, and that was somewhere in October as well. It wasn't the full presentation. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, but I'm just seeking to isolate this one incident. COLONEL SCOTT: The Roots incident? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Is that the August incident, the August 29th incident? I just want to – you remember before lunch we were talking about what I characterise as a review. COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: That is the meeting to which you came and made a presentation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom? COLONEL SCOTT: Potchefstroom. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, now at Potchefstroom, what was happening would be what really amounts to a debriefing? COLONEL SCOTT: A reconstruction – MR NTSEBEZA SC: A reconstruction. COLONEL SCOTT: - because nobody had the full picture of what went on. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: Everybody had pieces of it, so we tried to put it together to understand it. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and all manner of people were there; officers who had been involved in it,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2 sit down so she could also understand what happened at scene 2, and that was somewhere in October as well. It wasn't the full presentation. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, but I'm just seeking to isolate this one incident. COLONEL SCOTT: The Roots incident? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Is that the August incident, the August 29th incident? I just want to – you remember before lunch we were talking about what I characterise as a review. COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: That is the meeting to which you came and made a presentation. COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom? COLONEL SCOTT: Potchefstroom. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, now at Potchefstroom, what was happening would be what really amounts to a debriefing? COLONEL SCOTT: A reconstruction – MR NTSEBEZA SC: A reconstruction. COLONEL SCOTT: - because nobody had the full picture of what went on. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: Everybody had pieces of it, so we tried to put it together to understand it. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and all manner of people were there; officers who had been involved in it, who could explain what happened, why it happened the way it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that is on an occasion other than this one? COLONEL SCOTT: I know there was the one at Roots, she was there for the final presentation at Roots, and she had interests at one stage, because at Roots we still didn't know in essence what had gone on at scene 2 in detail, so we tried to hold a meeting more with people in the first week of October and somewhere after that the National Commissioner came in again to have a look at scene 2, and had all the commanders that were present at scene 2 sit down so she could also understand what happened at scene 2, and that was somewhere in October as well. It wasn't the full presentation. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, but I'm just seeking to isolate this one incident. COLONEL SCOTT: The Roots incident? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Is that the August incident, the August 29th incident? I just want to – you remember before lunch we were talking about what I characterise as a review. COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: That is the meeting to which you came and made a presentation.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So did she see the whole presentation again, or did she see the presentation from, as we have it in exhibit L, from slide 213, which as far as I can see is where the section on scene 2 and so forth – COLONEL SCOTT: We only dealt with scene 2 there, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and I now understand, this – is it Roots, or it means Potchefstroom? COLONEL SCOTT: Potchefstroom. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, now at Potchefstroom, what was happening would be what really amounts to a debriefing? COLONEL SCOTT: A reconstruction – MR NTSEBEZA SC: A reconstruction. COLONEL SCOTT: - because nobody had the full picture of what went on. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. COLONEL SCOTT: Everybody had pieces of it, so we tried to put it together to understand it. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and all manner of people were there; officers who had been involved in it,

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

1	Page 15386	1	Page 15388
1	COLONEL SCOTT: Only the commanders.	1	shown this passage in the transcript, or are you going to
2	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Only the commanders.	3	read it to us? What is happening? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Mr Chairman, I don't
3	COLONEL SCOTT: Ja.		MR NTSEBEZA SC: Mr Chairman, I don't know which would be easier.
4	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, and that meeting	4	
5	would not in terms of exhibit S be characterise as having	5	CHAIRPERSON: It will be easier to show
6	been a review?	6	it because that would obviously be the best thing to do.
7	COLONEL SCOTT: Well, you've stipulated	7	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes.
8	the criteria –	8	CHAIRPERSON: Or the better thing to do,
9	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes.	9	but if that can't be done, then the only other thing that
10	COLONEL SCOTT: - and obviously those	10	can be done is for you to read it. So these clever
11	members were involved in the operation, so yes.	11	electronic people can help us perhaps by showing it on the
12	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Ja, I just want for the	12	screen. The operator is shaking his head and not nodding
13	moment for us to disabuse our minds of that meeting, the	13	his head, so that means no. So you'd better read it to us,
14	later meeting. But there's something that you mention, and	14	Mr Ntsebeza.
15	that is – and correct me if I'm wrong – two of the officers	15	[14:12] MR NTSEBEZA SC: The questioning and the
16	to whom you made a presentation in Pretoria were also	16	debate between me and Brigadier Mkhwanazi was as follows,
17	present at the presentation to the National Commissioner.	17	"But you do know and you accept, and this is where the
18	Did I get you correct?	18	Chairman's reference to 3.5 may be apposite for me to put
19	COLONEL SCOTT: That's correct.	19	to you. Now 3.5 is exhibit S. You will see in exhibit 5,
20	MR NTSEBEZA SC: And those would be?	20	I mean in exhibit S 3.5 that you see there every time
21	COLONEL SCOTT: Brigadier Mkhwanazi and	21	minimum force and here we are not even talking, I suppose
22	Colonel Twala. As I say, there could have been more, I'm	22	maximum force/minimum force but every time minimum force is
23	not sure, but those are the two I remember.	23	used, a review of the action taken must always be done by
24	MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, so that on that	24	an officer holding the rank of captain and above who was
25	basis, if it was put, as I'll take you to the references,	25	not part of the action and was also not on the scene and
-			
1	Page 15387	1	Page 15389
1	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have	1	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you
2	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been	2	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says,
2	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in	3	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I
2 3 4	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with	2 3 4	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my
2 3 4 5	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he?	2 3 4 5	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's
2 3 4 5 6	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know –	2 3 4 5 6	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the
2 3 4 5 6 7	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the	2 3 4 5 6 7	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And whatever he says by way	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted in the death of the police, the 13th and of course – and of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And whatever he says by way of conjecture would, with great respect to him, not be	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted in the death of the police, the 13th and of course – and of course three miners – and on the 16th the death of those
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And whatever he says by way of conjecture would, with great respect to him, not be worth very much.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted in the death of the police, the 13th and of course – and of course three miners – and on the 16th the death of those people." Do you follow?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And whatever he says by way of conjecture would, with great respect to him, not be worth very much. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Maybe let's go to the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted in the death of the police, the 13th and of course – and of course three miners – and on the 16th the death of those people." Do you follow? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And whatever he says by way of conjecture would, with great respect to him, not be worth very much. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Maybe let's go to the reference where Brigadier Mkhwanazi was testifying, and the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted in the death of the police, the 13th and of course – and of course three miners – and on the 16th the death of those people." Do you follow? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now Brigadier Mkhwanazi
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And whatever he says by way of conjecture would, with great respect to him, not be worth very much. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Maybe let's go to the reference where Brigadier Mkhwanazi was testifying, and the reference would be day 33, p3534, line 7 to 3535, line 7.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted in the death of the police, the 13th and of course – and of course three miners – and on the 16th the death of those people." Do you follow? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now Brigadier Mkhwanazi replied, "Not in my knowledge, counsel." Do you follow
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And whatever he says by way of conjecture would, with great respect to him, not be worth very much. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Maybe let's go to the reference where Brigadier Mkhwanazi was testifying, and the reference, Chairman, that I've been given is day 33 –	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted in the death of the police, the 13th and of course – and of course three miners – and on the 16th the death of those people." Do you follow? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now Brigadier Mkhwanazi replied, "Not in my knowledge, counsel." Do you follow that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And whatever he says by way of conjecture would, with great respect to him, not be worth very much. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Maybe let's go to the reference where Brigadier Mkhwanazi was testifying, and the reference, Chairman, that I've been given is day 33 – CHAIRPERSON: Just give us the page.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted in the death of the police, the 13th and of course – and of course three miners – and on the 16th the death of those people." Do you follow? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now Brigadier Mkhwanazi replied, "Not in my knowledge, counsel." Do you follow that? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And whatever he says by way of conjecture would, with great respect to him, not be worth very much. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Maybe let's go to the reference where Brigadier Mkhwanazi was testifying, and the reference would be day 33, p3534, line 7 to 3535, line 7. The reference, Chairman, that I've been given is day 33 – CHAIRPERSON: Just give us the page. MR NTSEBEZA SC: 33, 3534, line 7 –	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted in the death of the police, the 13th and of course – and of course three miners – and on the 16th the death of those people." Do you follow? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now Brigadier Mkhwanazi replied, "Not in my knowledge, counsel." Do you follow that? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Then I did what I had
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And whatever he says by way of conjecture would, with great respect to him, not be worth very much. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Maybe let's go to the reference where Brigadier Mkhwanazi was testifying, and the reference would be day 33, p3534, line 7 to 3535, line 7. The reference, Chairman, that I've been given is day 33 – CHAIRPERSON: Just give us the page. MR NTSEBEZA SC: 33, 3534, line 7 – CHAIRPERSON: 3534?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted in the death of the police, the 13th and of course – and of course three miners – and on the 16th the death of those people." Do you follow? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now Brigadier Mkhwanazi replied, "Not in my knowledge, counsel." Do you follow that? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Then I did what I had done before I put this question to him and I said, "Now of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And whatever he says by way of conjecture would, with great respect to him, not be worth very much. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Maybe let's go to the reference where Brigadier Mkhwanazi was testifying, and the reference would be day 33, p3534, line 7 to 3535, line 7. The reference, Chairman, that I've been given is day 33 – CHAIRPERSON: Just give us the page. MR NTSEBEZA SC: 33, 3534, line 7 – CHAIRPERSON: MR NTSEBEZA SC: And it runs through to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted in the death of the police, the 13th and of course – and of course three miners – and on the 16th the death of those people." Do you follow? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now Brigadier Mkhwanazi replied, "Not in my knowledge, counsel." Do you follow that? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Then I did what I had done before I put this question to him and I said, "Now of course I always work or want to remind you that you are
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And whatever he says by way of conjecture would, with great respect to him, not be worth very much. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Maybe let's go to the reference where Brigadier Mkhwanazi was testifying, and the reference would be day 33, p3534, line 7 to 3535, line 7. The reference, Chairman, that I've been given is day 33 – CHAIRPERSON: Just give us the page. MR NTSEBEZA SC: 33, 3534, line 7 – CHAIRPERSON: 3534? MR NTSEBEZA SC: And it runs through to line 3535, line 7.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted in the death of the police, the 13th and of course – and of course three miners – and on the 16th the death of those people." Do you follow? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now Brigadier Mkhwanazi replied, "Not in my knowledge, counsel." Do you follow that? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Then I did what I had done before I put this question to him and I said, "Now of course I always work or want to remind you that you are under oath and because it's something that you must
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	if it was put to Brigadier Mkhwanazi that there would have been a meeting at which he might or might not have been present, and this meeting was the one contemplated in exhibit S, Brigadier Mkhwanazi would not confuse it with the meeting in Potchefstroom, would he? COLONEL SCOTT: Ja, I don't know – CHAIRPERSON: I'm not sure that the witness can answer that. That's a question that Brigadier Mkhwanazi should have been asked, but I'm not sure one can ask the witness to conjecture what Brigadier Mkhwanazi would or would not have understood. COLONEL SCOTT: I agree, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: And whatever he says by way of conjecture would, with great respect to him, not be worth very much. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Maybe let's go to the reference where Brigadier Mkhwanazi was testifying, and the reference would be day 33, p3534, line 7 to 3535, line 7. The reference, Chairman, that I've been given is day 33 – CHAIRPERSON: Just give us the page. MR NTSEBEZA SC: 33, 3534, line 7 – CHAIRPERSON: MR NTSEBEZA SC: And it runs through to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	that would be a person like you particularly. "But you agree, counsellor," that's what Brigadier Mkhwanazi says, "it is like that. Procedurally we have to do that way, I agree with you. However I was explaining the purpose of my invitation in Potchefstroom." And then I say, "Okay, let's leave Potchefstroom aside. Now let's focus on the requirement in 3.5. Do you know, as a commissioned officer in your rank, quite clearly one above the rank of captain, whether as a consequence of this injunction, exhibit S, which came to you by way of a circular on the 20th of July 2012, whether any officer reviewed the action that had been taken, particularly on the two days where violence resulted in the death of the police, the 13th and of course – and of course three miners – and on the 16th the death of those people." Do you follow? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now Brigadier Mkhwanazi replied, "Not in my knowledge, counsel." Do you follow that? COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Then I did what I had done before I put this question to him and I said, "Now of course I always work or want to remind you that you are

Page 15390 Page 15392 Are you saying that as head of training for POPS that time then. Mr Chairman. 2 CHAIRPERSON: Read it quietly and when you've 2 neither you nor anyone of a rank above that of captain 3 complied with that regulation or injunction which is 3 finished reading it let us know and then Mr Ntsebeza will 4 expressed in peremptory terms? I must remind you, no 4 ask you a question. 5 exceptions as to what must be done and no exceptions as to 5 COLONEL SCOTT: Are we moving to a new 6 how frequently it must be done, it must always be done. 6 page? 7 7 Whether there is a Commission or no Commission appointed CHAIRPERSON: Do you want to see a bit more of yet, that is a compliance issue. Are you saying under oath 3536? No, I think you need a bit, you need to read the 8 9 9 before your God that you want to stick with your answer?" bottom of 3536 first, don't you, and then 3537 is below it 10 Follow? 10 and then 3538 is top right hand corner. 11 COLONEL SCOTT: 11 COLONEL SCOTT: If I'm correct I am Yes. 12 MR NTSEBEZA SC: And he says, 12 reading from 3538 going down. 13 "Counsellor, as I said" -13 CHAIRPERSON: Alright. 14 CHAIRPERSON: We are now being shown the relevant 14 **COLONEL SCOTT:** At least to 3540. 15 15 CHAIRPERSON: Sorry yes, I had it wrong. 3538 to page on the screen but the passage which you are now 3539 and then 3540. Okay, when you've read it all, I think 16 reading is below the passage which is now on the screen and 17 then the answer Brigadier Mkhwanazi gives to the question 17 raise your right hand and we can carry on. 18 that you've just read out, Mr Ntsebeza, now appears at 18 **COLONEL SCOTT:** We can go to 3539. 19 lines 21 and following. 19 MR NTSEBEZA SC: And may I ask you to 20 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now it seems to me and I 20 read on page 3540 up to line 22 for the question that I will put? 21 would invite your comment, that Brigadier Mkhwanazi here 21 22 denies that the SAPS had conducted any such review. COLONEL SCOTT: 22 We can go to, if we can 23 CHAIRPERSON: He says to his knowledge. 23 just move it up a little, 3540, the sign is just a bit in 24 MR SEMENYA SC: To his knowledge. 24 the way. Can we raise it just a little more to the bottom 25 CHAIRPERSON: To his knowledge, he says. 25 of - I've read to the bottom of 3540. Page 15391 Page 15393 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, to his knowledge. 1 1 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. Now I want to Now, he does more than that. In line, P3538 line 1 -2 suggest, and this is what I would argue -2 3 CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, that's page 3538. We're at 3 CHAIRPERSON: The witness has now - you've read all, you've read the section you were asked to read? 4 the moment looking at 3535 so we have to move three pages 4 5 on, is that correct? 5 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes. MR NTSEBEZA SC: 6 CHAIRPERSON: So you're able to answer such 6 Yes, line 1 to the long, 7 7 to - but the reference is P3538, Mr Chairman and questions as you may be asked about that material? 8 8 Commission, line 1 to -COLONEL SCOTT: I hope so. 9 9 MR NTSEBEZA SC: CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, we now see page 3538 on the Now it seems to me and I screen and what we see at the moment are lines 1 to 11. 10 suggest this and I would call for your comment, this 10 Your question ends on line 8 and the Brigadier's reply 11 meeting in Pretoria which unfortunately all of us hear 11 12 starts at line 9. 12 about today for the first time, as I suggested to you, 13 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now if you read that up 13 seems to be the kind of meeting that is envisaged in 3.5, 14 to page 3540 line 1, let me give you an opportunity to read 14 exhibit S. Are we able to agree about that? 15 15 that, Colonel. Would it be fair to say that he does deny COLONEL SCOTT: You see after I've read of having been -16 16 what Brigadier Mkhwanazi is also saying, I'm not sure 17 CHAIRPERSON: If you want to give him an 17 whether he understood that the coming together of those 18 opportunity to read it, I suggest you give him an 18 people was to form a review committee but I think it best opportunity to read it and then you can ask him the 19 for somebody from that committee or the convener of that question, unless he is one of these clever people who can 20 committee to actually give that input. For myself, I 21 read and listen to someone at the same time. Are you such wouldn't know and what the committee did before as well as 22 a person, Colonel? after the presentation I'm also not aware of. As I say, I COLONEL SCOTT: It's said that women can 23 23 was in there to present and out there, I had no inputs in 24 multi-task, Chairperson -24 discussions if there were any and the next time I saw them MR NTSEBEZA SC: Indeed, just take your was when they reported to Roots at the time of the National

1

2

8

9

10

Page 15394 then you can apply to the Commission -Commissioner's presentation. 2 MR NTSEBEZA SC: 2 Yes. No, I certainly 3 will not wrestle with you on this point and that's why I'm 3 4 putting it no higher than to say if you were to be 5 confronted with the content of exhibit S 3.5 and in the context of that you were told about the meeting which you 6 6 7 7 went to brief, you would be forgiven if you characterised that meeting as having been a review -8 9 9 MR SEMENYA SC: No, Chair. 10 MR NTSEBEZA SC: - as contemplated. 10 MR SEMENYA SC: That's objectionable, 11 11 12 Chair. There is no basis of saying once people are of a 12 13 particular rank, they constitute a review committee in 13 14 terms of 3.5. 15 CHAIRPERSON: What do you say to that objection, 15 16 Mr Ntsebeza? 16 17 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Mr Chairman, as I 17 18 understood the witness earlier on, maybe it's meaning*14-19 12/1353 to find a point of anything that gets you into the 19 problem. As I understood him earlier on, when I 20 20 21 21 characterised this kind of meeting as having a review 22 22 meeting, people were not involved of the rank of Colonel, I 23 23 mean above Captain, et cetera, he didn't seem to have a 24 24 problem with that. In fact he agreed that that is what a 25 review is as contemplated in exhibit S. Now, the only

MR NTSEBEZA SC: No -CHAIRPERSON: - we can consider it, but I mean, but even if the Colonel thinks it's a good idea I don't know that we would be bound by his views on the matter. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Colonel, perhaps you will appreciate my difficulties, that's why I'm treading with caution. It's the kind of meeting you would expect to have been mentioned by Brigadier Mkhwanazi, seeing that he participated in it. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Ntsebeza, I'm sorry, it seems to me that you are repeating the question from another angle but it's the same question, the same objection I think will be raised and I will have to uphold it again. You've made, let me put it this way, I think you've put the factual basis before the Commission which will enable you to argue the contentions that you wish to raise in respect of these answers. I don't think you need go further and I don't think you can go further. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I suggest you move on to another point. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Thank you, thank you. Now, there is now a presentation which I believe is the one that you presented at this meeting. Mr Chairman, may I

Page 15395

4

6

7

9

10

11

12

18

question I seek to put to this witness, and I'm not putting it any higher on the basis that somebody has testified that

3 it was, if on the basis of what he understands what a

4 review is, is he able to say - and I'm calling only for his

5 comment - that when Brigadier Mkhwanazi says *14-12/1515

6 that he knows of no other meeting, whether of the 3.5

7 character or not, what are his views about that.

CHAIRPERSON: I don't know that his views, with respect, are relevant. That's a matter for argument. You may well criticise the Brigadier's evidence, you may say

the answer is lacking in candour, you may say it's in 11

12 conflict with the evidence we have now received. Whether

13 those arguments would be good or bad is another matter, but

you can certainly argue those points at the end but with 14

15 respect, I don't think whatever this witness may say is

going to help us very much further. He will only give his

17 opinion which will be based on conjecture and it won't take

18 the matter any further, so I would uphold the objection.

19 MR NTSEBEZA SC: As the Chairman pleases.

Brigadier - Colonel, I don't have the power to - I don't

21 want to suggest to you that perhaps this might be an

occasion to recall Brigadier Mkhwanazi but I want to make

this proposition -

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

CHAIRPERSON: Who is going to recall Brigadier

25 Mkhwanazi, the Colonel? I mean if you want to get him back

Page 15397

indicate that I saw it only this afternoon. I don't know if I'm able to proceed on that basis now but I've got some other questions that I may put, I simply -

CHAIRPERSON: I suggest you ask the other questions then.

MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, indeed. Now, about that meeting, let me just ask if you know whether there was any, whether there were any minutes and/or whether there was a report that was generated as a consequence of that

meeting

COLONEL SCOTT: No, as I've testified it was informal. When I walked in there were no agendas, there was no minute-taker, there were only those officers.

13 14 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now assuming, as I will

15 argue, that it was - or let me put it this way, are you aware of any report of a review, if there was one, that is 16

17 in existence somewhere?

> COLONEL SCOTT: No, I'm not.

[14:32] CHAIRPERSON: May I suggest that if you want to get your hands on any report that was produced in

21 consequence of this meeting, you should ask the

22 representatives of the police and I'm sure if they are

23 aware of such a document they will make it available. Mr

24 Semenya, can you comment on that? I'm trying to abbreviate

the proceedings a bit, can you help us?

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

```
Page 15398
                                                                                                                         Page 15400
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   We've received their
                                                                       you obviously were aware of this meeting in Pretoria.
 1
    request already, Chair. We have received the request
                                                                   2
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       I think that's a given.
 2
                                                                   3
 3
     already.
                                                                       Yes.
 4
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 You've already received the
                                                                   4
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        And I've looked at
 5
    request -
                                                                   5
                                                                       Exhibit L, you don't refer to it. I'm not saying you
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   From the evidence
                                                                   6
                                                                       should have but you don't refer to a meeting to which you
 6
 7
                                                                   7
     leaders.
                                                                       were asked by Major-General Annandale to go and make a
 8
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                   8
                                                                       presentation of the nature that we talk of.
                                 Yes, I thought so. I
                                                                   9
 9
     thought you were going to receive a request from the
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       If my memory serves me
     evidence leaders. And will you be complying with it in due
                                                                   10
                                                                       correct, Exhibit L runs from a Monday to a Thursday
10
11
     course?
                                                                   11
                                                                       explaining what happened at the time of Marikana. I'm not
12
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Without doubt.
                                                                   12
                                                                       expressing thereafter and then simply includes the
13
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Sorry?
                                                                   13
                                                                       legislation which is applicable as Annexure slides to the
14
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                   Without doubt.
                                                                   14
                                                                       Exhibit itself. So in other words no mention made of
                                 Without doubt. Mr
15
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                   15
                                                                       Roots, of meetings and -
     Chaskalson, you want to say something?
                                                                   16
16
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        Now since you are giving
17
           MR CHASKALSON SC:
                                      No, Chairperson. I
                                                                   17
                                                                       a rationalisation of why it is not there, was it a
18
    was merely going to put on record that we had made that
                                                                   18
                                                                       conscious decision to exclude it as part of the
19
     request and we expect a response shortly.
                                                                   19
                                                                       presentation?
20
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Of course it may be that -
                                                                   20
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       As we've said, the
21
     I'm not sure of course whether this witness will be the
                                                                       presentation was to enlighten the commission to what the
                                                                   21
22
     appropriate witness to ask questions about it, but it may
                                                                   22
                                                                       police knew at the time, to help to speed up the procedure
23
    well be that when the document comes Mr Ntsebeza may wish
                                                                       and bring more light. We did that as objectively as we
                                                                  23
24
                                                                   24
     to ask questions, but as long as he addresses them to the
                                                                       could with what we had at the time, but it was not to - I
25
                                                                   25
     appropriate witness I think it will be in order.
                                                                       mean it got to do with the Marikana event. The issues that
                                                      Page 15399
                                                                                                                         Page 15401
 1
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     If the document comes,
                                                                       you're speaking about now fall outside of the event. And I
                                                                       don't deem that then necessary to have been put in to the
 2
     Chair, not when,
 3
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  If the document comes, yes.
                                                                   3
                                                                       presentation for that matter.
 4
     There will be two points, won't there? Was there ever a
                                                                   4
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       What did you understand
 5
     document and if there was and it's no longer available, why
                                                                       then the reason for Major-General Annandale asking you to
     is it no longer available and what inferences can be drawn
                                                                       go and make this presentation to this group of people? I
                                                                   6
 6
 7
     from that. Alternatively if it does come, we will see it
                                                                   7
                                                                       know you said you don't recall but now with the benefit of
                                                                   8
 8
     and we can proceed.
                                                                       hindsight, what do you think was the purpose?
 9
                                                                   9
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    Or there may have been no
                                                                                                       As I said, I can make
                                                                   10
10
     document at all.
                                                                       deductions and that is that these members are strong in the
                                                                   11
                                                                       POPS line as I've testified and that they were brought in
11
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Yes, so either there was no
12
     document ever, if there was a document but it's no longer
                                                                   12
                                                                       obviously for one of two reasons. Either they needed to
13
     available, if so, why and the third question will be here's
                                                                   13
                                                                       review our policies to see whether they were meeting the
     the document what does it say? But we can't deal with any
                                                                   14
                                                                       actual operations which the POPS members were facing and
14
15
                                                                   15
                                                                       were not deficient or alternatively it could've been that
     of those points at this stage.
16
            MR CHASKALSON SC:
                                        Chairperson, there is
                                                                   16
                                                                       they needed to review the operation against the policies.
17
     in fact a fourth possibility because our request was for a
                                                                   17
                                                                       But those are the only two deductions I can make. If there
18
     range of different documents. So the -
                                                                   18
                                                                       was something else I'm not sure. But like I say I think
19
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Where -
                                                                   19
                                                                       much of the line of questioning can be cleared up simply in
20
            MR CHASKALSON SC:
                                        - but we can't deal
                                                                   20
                                                                       the documentation which I think the evidence leaders have
21
     with that now either.
                                                                   21
                                                                       requested because any committee that's convened will have
22
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  We'll cross those bridges
                                                                       some form of an instruction to do so or the explanation of
    when we get there.
                                                                   23
23
                                                                       why it needed to do so.
                                  Yes, now mister – I mean
        MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                   24
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       Now there is just one,
    Colonel, when you presented Exhibit L as the presentation
                                                                       Mr Chairman, I'm moving to something else. There's just
```

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

of the operation or being part of the JOC.

whether everyone who, at one stage or the other during the

requisite period, had been in the JOC whether their names

command position, in other words normally the head of a

grouping, then they would've received a call sign which you

would see as the C and that would, for instance, if we take

24 one of them, C2, General Naidoo, he would've been known as

Charlie 2 on the air. He's allocated call sign. But I am

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

MR NTSEBEZA SC:

COLONEL SCOTT:

would be put up there?

```
Page 15402
                                                                                                                           Page 15404
    one aspect which I want to clarify for myself and that is
                                                                        aware that there are other personnel who for instance are
    in relation to who was at the JOC from the time that you
2
                                                                        not there who were also part of the JOC. I think of the
3
    came there until the events of the 16th?
                                                                        intelligence people, Brigadier Engelbrecht. There were
4
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Are you - do you want him
                                                                        some of the public order policing commanders from Gauteng
5
    to cover the whole period -
                                                                    5
                                                                        that were there on the Wednesday who are not depicted here
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
6
                                     No -
                                                                    6
                                                                        at this time. So I'm not sure if that's just from the 16th
7
                                                                    7
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  - from the 13th to the 16th
                                                                        possibly.
                                                                    8
8
    or are you only asking questions about -
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        And as you testified
9
                                                                    9
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     No, I'm - there's a
                                                                        about, for instance, the provincial commissioner, she
    specific - I'm going to refer him to a particular exhibit.
                                                                    10
                                                                        would've been one of those people who would not be
10
                                                                        reflected in these exhibits even though she was at one time
                                                                    11
11
    I'm told it's GGG40. It's pictures inside the JOC. Now I
                                                                    12
12
    don't know whether it's possible to blow those up. Now
                                                                        or another at the JOC.
                                                                    13
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
13
    from your recollection of the people whose names appear
                                                                                                        Yes, and I think that's
                                                                        possibly due to - she did not have a pertinent role to
14
    there, and I think there are three of these photos. Now
                                                                    14
    are you able to know on what dates those people were are
                                                                        play. She was more oversight and therefore she didn't have
15
                                                                        a call sign or radio or was involved in any such way.
16
    there or is that exhibit reflective of who was at the JOC
                                                                    17
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
17
    during the period?
                                                                                                        I see, ja. And I
18
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    I think it may have been
                                                                    18
                                                                        understood your evidence to be that you don't recall
    during the period, but I should be able to identify, with
19
                                                                        exactly what times she was at the JOC. Do you?
20
    hindsight as well knowing certain people who were there and
                                                                   20
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        No. As I say she was in
21
    who weren't there, who -
                                                                   21
                                                                        and out -
22
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                    22
                                                                               MR NTSFBF7A SC:
                                  May I say - sorry to
                                                                                                        la
23
    interrupt you. May I say that the photograph be raised
                                                                   23
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        - a bit difficult. At
    slightly because there are names at the bottom which we
                                                                    24
                                                                        the 13th - I mean there are certain times that I can recall
24
25
    can't see. Yes, that's better, thank you. Sorry for
                                                                        her being there but not throughout the three day process
                                                       Page 15403
                                                                                                                           Page 15405
                                                                        with any specifically accurate reference.
1
    interrupting you.
                                                                    2
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
2
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    That's okay, Mr
                                                                                                         Are you able to remember
3
    Chairperson.
                                                                        - I don't want to tax you if you don't, are you able to
4
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   But the people that I see
                                                                        remember if she was there on the 16th?
                                                                    5
5
    there, although I think possibly the names on the top of
                                                                                COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                        She was there on the 16th.
    the sheets may be a bit misleading because JOC control
                                                                    6
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                         And -
6
7
                                                                    7
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
    would normally be those that are then seated in the JOC at
                                                                                                      I'm sorry, Mr Ntsebeza, may
8
    all times and we know that General Naidoo was not, nor was
                                                                        I interrupt just to - in the hope of making things a bit
9
    Calitz, nor was Pitsi, nor was Gafri, nor was Madiba,
                                                                        clearer. If one turns to slide 67 and 68 of Exhibit L, now
    Tsiloane was and General – Major General Mpembe in essence
                                                                    10
                                                                        this reflects the position as it was on Tuesday but I'm not
10
                                                                    11
                                                                        sure it only confined to Tuesday. Slide 67 deals with
11
    was when he wasn't negotiating or putting together high
12
    level negotiations. So and of course we can see some of
                                                                    12
                                                                        what's described as the command cell and slide 68 deals
13
    them are duplicated across on both pages too, but the
                                                                    13
                                                                        with the JOCCOM representatives. Now as I say that was the
14
    people that we do see there I do remember either being part
```

14 position as of Tuesday but was that only Tuesday or did it 15 continue into Wednesday and into Thursday. 16 COLONEL SCOTT: It's a continuation, 17 Chairperson. 18 CHAIRPERSON: Now in order to work out who was in the JOCCOM and who was supposed to be in the 20 JOCCOM, do we look at slide 68? 21 COLONEL SCOTT: It's a combination of 68 and 67 as well. 23 CHAIRPERSON: Alright. Perhaps you can -24 ground having been cleared a little bit for you, Mr Ntsebeza, perhaps you can now proceed.

Now what I want to know

If they were allocated a

31st October 2013 Marikana Commission of Inquiry Page 15406 MR NTSEBEZA SC: really are protocols and I mean she is level in Lieutenant 1 Thank you, Mr Chairman. So there wouldn't be anywhere really where the presence of General and Annandale is Major-General so whilst I don't 2 3 the provincial commissioner at the JOC would be reflected? 4 COLONEL SCOTT: Other than possibly in 5 5 minutes, no. 6 6 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now you know of course 7 7 that there is a critical moment about which you have 8 8 testified and I'm not going to go over that and that would 9 9 be between something to 4 until the end of the operations when we now know that during that period people died, 10 10 people got injured and all of that. Now I know you say she 11 11 was there on the 16th. You wouldn't know even if you tried 12 12 very hard to think whether she was there at the time that 13 13 14 14 the shootings took place. 15 COLONEL SCOTT: I don't recall her being 15 there at that time, but again I was positioned next to the 16 radio and listening quite carefully as well as I could to 17 18 try to picture what was going on in that scenario that was 19 19 unfolding. So but I do remember talking to her later that on. 20 afternoon and I would think it was probably around the five 20 21 o'clock area, but again I'm not saying she wasn't there 21 22 22 earlier. I just remember speaking to her at that stage 23 because the reports were coming in then about the amount of 23 deceased or wounded which at first were highly exaggerated 24 24 25 25 and then obviously I was talking to her specifically about Page 15407 1 that. 2 MR NTSEBEZA SC: If I could press you a 3 little bit there, I mean she was a police commissioner, she 3 4 4

deny that you were reporting to Major-General Annandale she is the type of person in her position who when she entered the place and you were there you would - whatever you were doing you would stand and salute and all that kind of thing, is it not? It that not it? COLONEL SCOTT: I don't think in the context of what was happening there that - I mean the general is in and out. When you've greeted her at the beginning of the day you don't continue to greet her every time and then she moves freely within the environment. So once you've done your protocol greetings of saluting or showing her the necessary respect, and she's within your environment, it's not a continual thing that you'll do each time she will enter a room for instance. So, no, and not within the context of the operation that was going on. As I say I think people are very concentrated on what's going MR NTSEBEZA SC: Maybe I don't understand. How big is this place called the JOC? Is it a room? Is it the size of this auditorium for instance? COLONEL SCOTT: I would estimate it at being probably 10 metres long by about 5 to 8 metres wide. MR NTSEBEZA SC: And that would

was the head of the police in the North West. You are all

5 there. If, at the time that there were reports of bodies

6 down, this, that and the next thing, coming through to the

7 JOC, deficiencies in radio communication notwithstanding,

8 if the whole head of the provincial SAPS was there, it's

9 not one of those things you would forget.

COLONEL SCOTT: Well again I think it depends what you're concentrating on at that time and I know until there was a lull in the operation which was probably until about 16:20 my focus was on trying to understand what was going on outside. But in saying that,

15 again, she's not somebody that I would report to. If I was

reporting on anything there, I would've normally gone to

17 General Annandale to discuss an issue if I had a concern or

18 - I know I've spoken to - speaking to the provincial

commissioner later but that was now regarding - I remember

her pacing up and down inside the actual JOC at some stage

21 later in the operation when numbers were coming through on

22 the amount of deceased and so on, like I say which were

highly exaggerated at first to be more than double of what

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

24 we know now.

10

11

12

13

14

MR NTSEBEZA SC: I mean just the, there

Page 15409 accommodate a fair number of people but it's not the kind

of place where if somebody was present you would not be

able to notice however busy you were. May I suggest.

COLONEL SCOTT: Well, again, how many

people were in the JOC that day? I can only estimate maybe

6 15, 20 or more. So -

> MR NTSEBEZA SC: You would pick a Major-

General - a Lieutenant General - a female Lieutenant

9 General. You would pick her up if she was there, you

would.

7

10

11

12

13

14

15

23

24

COLONEL SCOTT: As I'm telling you, the time that I remember seeing her was the time I actually went up to her and I noticed her pacing up and down inside and that's when I went and spoke to her. But I don't recall seeing her before that.

16 MR NTSEBEZA SC: And when was that by the

17 way?

18 COLONEL SCOTT: That was about, again I'm

19 speculating, but it's around about the 5 o'clock time.

20 MR NTSEBEZA SC: So there was a time when 21 she was there. When was this that you recall for certain

22 that she was there?

> COLONEL SCOTT: She was there at the 13:30 meeting, the JOC - a special JOCCOM meeting -

25 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes.

```
Page 15410
                                                                                                                           Page 15412
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     - at the briefing.
                                                                        that's going to help us to make our findings in respect of
1
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Were you aware of her
2
                                                                    2
                                                                        the issues that we have to make findings on? And in any
3
    departure?
                                                                    3
                                                                        event, is it covered by your request which was filed by
4
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     No. But I had also
                                                                    4
                                                                        SERI on behalf of your clients, to cross-examine on this
                                                                    5
5
                                                                        matter? I don't think so.
    departed.
                                                                    6
6
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Yes
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                         Chairman, let me answer
7
                                                                    7
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     I was at the front so and
                                                                        the first question, Chairman, and the first question is
    on returning I don't recall seeing her. But again I was
                                                                    8
                                                                        whether it would assist the Commission. We've got answers.
8
                                                                    9
9
    obviously tasked as I had picked up from my telephone
                                                                        I'm trying to probe whether the Commissioner of Police,
    records. I was tasked with media issues and finding out
                                                                    10
                                                                        Provincial Commissioner, who's recorded earlier as having
10
     certain things from Brigadier Calitz and then we went
                                                                    11
11
                                                                        said "This thing is going to end today," whether when she
                                                                    12
12
    straight into the actual operation and the radio was abuzz.
                                                                        comes into the JOC she says - and I hope not - "I told you
13
    So -
                                                                    13
                                                                        this thing is going to end today." So I just want to
14
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     And I mean if she was
                                                                    14
                                                                        explore that because -
     there during the time of the shootings because you're under
                                                                   15
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
15
                                                                                                      And what about the second
     oath and it's your lifestyle you wouldn't conceal that from
16
                                                                        question? Is that covered by the request to cross-examine?
17
     the commission.
                                                                    17
                                                                        I don't think so. And anyway, how does it help us? At the
18
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     No. And that's why I'm
                                                                    18
                                                                        end of the day we will find, I hope, with your assistance
19
    saying, I'm saying I didn't actually note or see her. It's
                                                                    19
                                                                        and the assistance of your colleagues, what happened, what
20
    not to say that she wasn't there.
                                                                    20
                                                                        went wrong, and insofar as we can, why. But the reaction
21
                                                                   21
                                                                        of the Provincial Commissioner when she came back into the
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Now when you see her
                                                                    22
                                                                        JOC or some time later when the witness saw her, is that
22
    later on, what was her reaction to the deaths?
23
                                                                   23
                                                                        going to help us? I don't think so.
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     Well she was concerned.
                                                                    24
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
24
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Tell us.
                                                                                                         Mr Chairman, I will
25
                                                                    25
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     Say again?
                                                                        leave it at that.
                                                       Page 15411
                                                                                                                           Page 15413
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                   Tell the commission.
                                                                                                    You'll leave it at that,
1
                                                                    1
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                        alright -
2
    [14:51] COLONEL SCOTT:
                                    I said she was concerned.
3
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                  Yes.
                                                                    3
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       If I'm being - I -
4
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                  So, and this is why I
                                                                    4
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    If you're going to leave it
5
    say, because the initial amounts that were reported into
                                                                        at that, leave it at that. Let's move on, shall we? I
    the JOC were bloated. There was, I think they were
                                                                    6
                                                                        would like to take the tea adjournment at 3 o'clock, which
6
7
    talking, I think they may have combined the wounded with
                                                                    7
                                                                        gives you four minutes before tea, if you want to use it.
                                                                    8
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
8
    the deceased when somebody gave the numbers through,
                                                                                                       On this point?
9
                                                                    9
    instead of separating them, but they were initially given
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    No, no, not on this point,
10
    through as deceased and somebody mentioned something around
                                                                   10
                                                                        on another point.
11
    76, and then it was clarified and I remember speaking to
                                                                    11
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       Mr Chairman, can we take
12
    her at that stage.
                                                                    12
                                                                        the tea adjournment so that I can readjust my thinking?
13
                                                                    13
                                                                                                    Very well. We'll take the
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                  She's been widely
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
14
    reported as having said this thing is going to end today.
                                                                    14
                                                                        tea adjournment now.
15
                                                                               [COMMISSION ADJOURNS
                                                                                                             COMMISSION RESUMES1
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                    15
16
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                  I'm paraphrasing her.
                                                                                                       The Commission resumes.
                                                                    16
                                                                        [15:21] CHAIRPERSON:
17
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                  Yes. No, I understand,
                                                                    17
                                                                        Colonel, you're still under oath.
                                                                    18
18
    that was shown in the eTV footage.
                                                                               DUNCAN GEORGE SCOTT:
19
                                                                    19
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                  Yes. Did she then -
                                                                                                    Mr Ntsebeza, you're still
20
           MR SEMENYA SC:
                                  Chair, all of this is
                                                                    20
                                                                        cross-examining.
    interesting, but it is way outside the lines indicated for
21
                                                                    21
                                                                               CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR NTSEBEZA SC (CONTD.):
22
    cross-examination by SERI.
                                                                    22
                                                                        Thank you, Mr Chairman. I've been assured there, and I've
           CHAIRPERSON:
                              That sounds correct, Mr
23
                                                                    23
                                                                        looked that the area I'm going to traverse has been
    Ntsebeza. What do you about it? The reaction of the
                                                                        indicated in a request to the Chairman and the Commission.
    Provincial Commissioner to the figures, is that something
                                                                        Now Colonel, there is an affidavit by one Monique Marks,
   RCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

```
Page 15414
                                                                                                                         Page 15416
     which I believe you have seen. Is that correct?
                                                                       been the pre-election -
 1
2
            COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                    2
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                     That's correct.
                                                                                                       Yes.
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
3
                                     And Mr Chairman, I'm
                                                                    3
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       - sort of violence, but
4
    told it has no exhibit number and I wondered if we could -
                                                                    4
                                                                       you wouldn't necessarily, you are not contesting the
5
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  That sounds like an
                                                                       veracity of these facts? You say you don't know about
    omission that we can rectify with Ms Pillay's help. Now
                                                                    6
                                                                       them?
6
                                                                    7
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
7
    the last exhibit was JJJ199, so it's probably appropriate
                                                                                                       I just, obviously I don't
    on your birthday that we should reach JJJ200. Is that
                                                                   8
8
                                                                       know about them, yes.
                                                                    9
9
     correct? How do I describe JJJ200, Mr Ntsebeza? Affidavit
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       Now there is something
    by?
                                                                   10
                                                                       here where she, I would like to get your comment on, and
10
11
                                                                   11
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Monique Marks.
                                                                       that is in paragraph 7 of her statement, she says during
12
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Now I did see, although I
                                                                   12
                                                                       the period of her investigation there had been 50 murders
13
     can't remember, is it K-S, or X?
                                                                   13
                                                                       that had been committed in the hostel, you know, as in sort
14
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     It's K-S, Mr Chairman.
                                                                   14
                                                                       of this tit for tat violence. In other words there had
15
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Thank you. So the
                                                                       been, as I understand the argument, there had been a cause
    affidavit by Monique Marks will be received as exhibit
16
                                                                       for concern about the level of violence in the place. It
17
    JJJ200.
                                                                   17
                                                                       had resulted into 50 murders. Did you see that?
18
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Now this is obviously
                                                                   18
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       I see that, yes, over a
19
    going to be a very contested area, but you will have read
                                                                   19
                                                                       period of two years.
20
    in her affidavit that she claims that she has done, and
                                                                   20
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       Yes, and then she says
21
                                                                   21
                                                                       approximately 40 POP members were stationed at the hostel.
    certainly in the years that she mentions, 1988, 1998, and
                                                                   22
                                                                       I'll come to that when I summarise what I think are the
22
    1999, she says in paragraph 3 that she followed POPs on a
23
                                                                   23
                                                                       points that she makes, and she says they were full-time on
    number of their Public Order Policing operations, and as
                                                                   24
                                                                       a 24-hour basis. Now in your experience in POPs, do you
24
    part of her research which she was conducting, and she use
25
    is very interested into the transformation of Public Order
                                                                       know that this sometimes is the practice where in volatile
                                                      Page 15415
                                                                                                                         Page 15417
                                                                       areas you have POP members stationed on a 24-hour basis?
1
    Policing in South Africa. You've seen that, have you?
                                                                    1
2
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                    2
                                                                               COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Well, the POP in essence
3
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                   Yes, and she mentioned
                                                                       as the unit is stationed on a 24-hour basis. The members
4
    who had given her that permission, and then she says the
                                                                    4
                                                                       would obviously be working shifts in that environment.
                                                                    5
5
    book that - I mean her research culminated in a book,
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       Yes.
    Transforming the Robocops: Changing Police in South
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       Whether they're static,
6
                                                                    6
7
    Africa, which was published by the UKZN press in 2005. Are
                                                                    7
                                                                       or for that matter whether they're a roaming patrol in a
    you aware of the book?
8
                                                                   8
                                                                       troubled area, same type of scenario.
9
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                    9
                                   Nο
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       Now what I find
10
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                   You're not aware of the
                                                                   10
                                                                       interesting in the context of what you are about, as I say
                                                                       I mean this is a sworn statement and I would like to get
11
    book. But she does say, particularly in paragraph 6, and I
                                                                   11
12
    will ask questions with regard thereto, she says during
                                                                   12
                                                                       your views about it whether in terms of your own experience
13
    this period there were approximately 15 000 residents in
                                                                   13
                                                                       it's something that you're aware of. Paragraph 8 she says,
14
    the Glebe lands Hostel, majority of who were unarmed. In
                                                                   14
                                                                       "At the time of the Glebe lands operations, POP members did
15
    your own experience of that part of the world, I mean as a
                                                                   15
                                                                       not carry automatic rifles in operations, although these
    police officer, are you aware of those phenomena, of armed
16
                                                                   16
                                                                       were stored in locked safes within the armoured vehicles,
17
    members of the ANC and members of the IFP staying at Glebe
                                                                   17
                                                                       ready for use in an emergency situation. Members did
18
    lands Hostel?
                                                                   18
                                                                       however carry side-arms issued to every member to be used
19
           COLONEL SCOTT:
                                   My experience with regard
                                                                   19
                                                                       in self-defence. Hostel dwellers did shoot live ammunition
    to that is the 1993 situation which unfortunately took
                                                                   20
                                                                       at POP members, but POP members never retaliated with live
21
    place in the Tokoza Vosloorus area where I was deployed for
                                                                       ammunition. The POP response would be to stand their
22 three months, similarly where the ANC and the IFP were in
                                                                       ground, advance on the hostel dwellers, and saturate with
    contesting with each other, unfortunately with violence,
                                                                   23
                                                                       stun grenades, rubber bullets, and teargas." Now what
24 while -
                                                                   24
                                                                       would be your reaction and comment on that?
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                  Yes, that would have
                                                                   25
                                                                              COLONEL SCOTT:
                                                                                                       I think that the scenario
```

8

18

Page 15418

that's being sketched here is pretty vague, because it's

- 2 not saying from where the attack emanates. It could be
- 3 from inside a hostel through a window, shooting at the POPs
- 4 members down below, because I cannot think that there would
- 5 be a policeman that would stand and have somebody metres in
- front of him fire at him and not retaliate even with his 6
- 7 pistol, because his life would be in imminent danger. So I
- 8 don't dispute that live rounds were fired, because you
- 9 would hear the sounds of live rounds being fired for that
- matter, but I also do not see the death of any policeman 10
- 11 mentioned here either, which I means that I don't think the
- threat is made out to be equivalent of the threat that the 12
- 13 members at Marikana were facing

15

1

14 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Do I understand from

that last remark that POP members do react in a different

way, especially if a police officer has been killed? 16

17 **COLONEL SCOTT:** No, what I'm saying is 18 that if a POP member's life is in imminent danger and he

19 can identify the threat, that he's legally, he's gained the

20 legal ground in order to defend himself.

21 MR NTSEBEZA SC: You see for instance

22 here it talks about that situation. 15 000 people staying

- 23 there, and they are known to be that number, and a decision
- 24 taken to contain the violence which is known to the police
- 25 to be responsible for 50 murders, and I know comparisons

Page 15419

are odious. Here up to and until the 16th of August we were

- talking of how many? Six deaths, 10 deaths at the most. 2
- 3 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.
- 4 MR NTSEBEZA SC: And it seems to me that
- 5 if we take what Monigue Marks says, the fact that there
- 6 were 50 murders that had been committed did not call for
- 7 the kind of reaction that we now know in terms of your plan
- 8 was the reaction.
- 9 COLONEL SCOTT: I think one of the -
- 10 MR SEMENYA SC: No, Chair, the question
- is objectionable. There is nothing to suggest that the 11
- 12 police action on the 16th was in reaction to the deaths that
- 13 occurred the Monday.

14 CHAIRPERSON: What's your answer to that

- 15 objection, Mr Ntsebeza?
- 16 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now, Mr Chairman, I was
- 17 not suggesting that this was so. The question was premised
- 18 on a reaction from the witness who apparently in an
- 19 analogous fashion had said one doesn't know the context of
- what the witness is saying, I mean of what the deponent to
- 21 the affidavit is saying about the levels of violence there.
- 22 For instance, no policeman had been killed. Now I'm
- seeking to put to Colonel Scott, and he seems to understand
- 24 where I'm getting at, that here in this affidavit we have

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

25 been given a picture of 50 murders that had taken place,

Page 15420

- 15 000 people, hostel dwellers, but where she makes the
- case that the reaction was not to bring people with armed
- rifles, the reaction all the time was rifles may be there,
- 4 locked away in cabinets, but POP people to contain whatever
- violence may have led to 50 deaths, they didn't use
- 6 firearms for their self-defence. I'm simply saying -
- 7 CHAIRPERSON: What specific question do
 - you want to ask based upon those facts which are set out,
- 9 or allegations which are set out in the affidavit?
- 10 MR NTSEBEZA SC: The question is whether,
- 11 and may I put the question to the Colonel, wasn't in these
- 12 circumstances an overreaction on the part of SAPS or of
- 13 your plan to deal with that situation, as it was up to that
- 14 date, when it appears there are other methods that would
- 15 have been applied to achieve the same result?
- 16 CHAIRPERSON: How do you respond to
- 17 that point that's put to you -
 - COLONEL SCOTT: Chair, I think in some
- 19 ways the analogy is being made between this two-year period
- 20 that Ms Marks observed, versus the Marikana period, or
- 21 incident, and how they dealt with it there and how we dealt
- 22 with it at Marikana, and in some ways, if I understand, to
- 23 say that Marikana is not unprecedented, but in saying this,
- 24 when you have 50 murders that have occurred over a two-year
 - period, and let's even be graceful and say maybe it could

Page 15421

- have been over a year period, if she's saying from '98 to 1
- 2 '99, the intensity that we were dealing with at Marikana in
- 3 essence, if we're going to talk statistics on murders,
- 4 we're looking at an average of two a day before the 16th.
- So when we bring that into the math, over the same period
- of only a year we would be talking 730 murders, not 50 6
- 7 murders.
- 8 CHAIRPERSON: I'm not quite sure I follow
- 9 the arithmetic. There were 10 people who died, who were
- 10 murdered, or certainly met their death through violence.
- 11 Two of them were policemen, and the other eight were
- 12 civilians, and that's over a period from the Saturday, is
 - it?
- 13

23

- 14 From the Saturday to the **COLONEL SCOTT:**
- 15 Tuesday -
- From the Saturday to the 16 CHAIRPERSON:
- 17 Tuesday.
- 18 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.
- 19 CHAIRPERSON: That is four days.
- 20 **COLONEL SCOTT:** Yes, 10 -
- 21 CHAIRPERSON: So it's two a day, ja, two
- 22 and a half per day.
 - COLONEL SCOTT:
- 24 CHAIRPERSON: Two and a half per day, ja.
- 25 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes, and as I say -

Page 15425

25

21

CHAIRPERSON:

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

Page 15422 CHAIRPERSON: Although in fact it's a 1 little bit more complicated, but basic thrust is the number 2 3 is, the rate, the death rate is significantly higher -4 COLONEL SCOTT: 5 CHAIRPERSON: - than appears to have been the case in the one that she gave -6 7 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes, and what I'm just trying to say is the intensity of what's going on is far 8 9 different to the period of over a year where there are 50 murders, which is - you know, so in essence, and what I was 10 just trying to say is that the vagueness of the statement 11 12 of Ms Marks is not stating a specific incident in detail, 13 like we have obviously on the 16th at Marikana. To say 14 there are 15 000 people dwelling there is not to say that 15 000 people were at loggerheads with each other and 15 16 aggressive either, so there's too much, it's too ambiguous 17 in a sense to try to relate, to say, because I can go 18 deeper into statistics for that matter in the same way. We 19 can start bringing up other issues of intent that the 20 police perceived, the muti, etcetera, which is not 21 mentioned again in the statement by Ms Marks. So if she 22 says that the police says they were fired upon, was that 23 incidentally because they heard something once? Did it 24 happen on numerous occasions? How did the police respond

the point we were seeking there. Let's be generous and say 2 over a period of say eight months, that would be an average 3 of six murders per month, just the kind of murders that had 4 taken place up to the 13th in the context -5 CHAIRPERSON: It's not quite right. Six 6 a month is just over one a week. The point the witness was 7 making, that we had even if you leave the police ones out, 8 you've got a matter of eight over four days, which is a 9 significantly higher rate than the number you've suggested 10 now. It's a question of degree, of course, isn't it? 11 [15:41] MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. No, it's just, Mr 12 Chairman, what I was indicating is that two years should 13 not really be the period that he says is incomparable, and 14 so it's in that context that he says the operation is there, you see. Before the operation began, just like here, 50 murders had taken place. That's what she says in 17 paragraph 7, and yet according to her when the operation 18 began, notwithstanding that there had been that - and she 19 said the murders took place because there were these 20 violent clashes, ANC on the one hand, IFP on the other, and 21 it happened in the hostel. It's not just murders that were 22 taking place all over Glebe lands or – it was in the hostel 23 where they would confront each other in the square. You 24 read that. 25 COLONEL SCOTT: Yes.

Page 15423 forward with only shields and batons, or with stun grenades 1 2 and you're being fired upon with live fire, it just doesn't 3 make sense either. 4 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, thanks, Colonel. 5 Perhaps it's because one was not seeking to read line by line. It's incorrect to say this was, these 50 murders 6 took place over a period of two years. She says in so many 7 8 words in paragraph 7, it was over a six-month period. 9 Between November 1997 and July 1998 there were 10 approximately 50 murders committed in the hostel. So it's 11 50 murders in six months. 12 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, Mr Ntsebeza, 13 November to July sounds to me like nine months. 14 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Nine? 15 CHAIRPERSON: Ja, November to July, and even if you start at the very end of July and you take it 16 17 to the beginning - sorry, the end of November, beginning 18 December, and you take it to the end of June, beginning of 19 July, it's then seven months. 20 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes.

seven to nine, it's not six, unless of course you knock off

the Christmas period because everyone was on holiday.

calculation, it's certainly not two years. I think that's

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

MR NTSEBEZA SC: Well, on that arithmetic

Whether it's seven or,

to that? Because as I know police members to go charging

In a very combative way. MR NTSEBEZA SC: 1 So these were warring entities. It was factional fighting. Now I think the point she's making here is that the situation was volatile, but the reaction by law and order 5 instruments, or institutions, was not to send people with R1 and R5 rifles. Do you see that as a fair assessment? 6 7 Whether she's right or not, but would that be a fair 8 assessment of what she says? 9 COLONEL SCOTT: What she's speaking to, and you've noticed that there would be a group of a hundred 10 or more POP members on immediate standby that could 11 12 respond. Now I was based in the Durban Special Task Force, 13 which coincidentally was located at the Public Order 14 Policing unit in Durban at that time, and they had at that 15 time what is known as a reaction unit, and the reaction 16 17 18 19 20

unit responded with the same armament that the Special Task Force has when they go out to work. So it's very likely that the response to any major incident when the Public Order Policing members were coming under some form of life threatening danger was going to be the reaction unit, because that's who got deployed at that time. So this is why I say it would be interest to understand more fully what Ms Marks is saying. I just feel her statements may be a bit short and vague, and not as to the point, because one would need to speak to specific operations, and in saying

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

21

23

24

Page 15429

Page 15426

- what I'm saying, and I understand that the Commission hears
- that the Public Order policemen were shot at with live
- ammunition at times and didn't retaliate; when I was in
- 4 Katlehong, Vosloorus, over the period of 1993, I was a
- 5 young new task force member, and at that stage had limited
- exposure to confrontational situations both in the short 6
- time I was at POPs, as well as on the station. So it's 7
- something to hear someone shooting at you and you come away 8
- 9 and nothing's happened, and you actually count that, you
- actually start counting it as in that's happened the third 10
- time, fourth time. Within two, three weeks there, I'd 11
- stopped counting, it had happened so many times, and that 12
- 13 is something that I remember quite clearly, and not once
- 14 that I retaliated to being shot at either because it's a
- 15 matter of being shot at, you hear it happening, you don't
- know where it's coming from, and there's nothing you can do 16
- about it. You're just glad that you're still there and 17
- 18 you're still alive and nobody else is hurt either, and I
- 19 feel the context they're speaking to here is very much the
- 20 same. I don't see deceased policemen. I don't see
- 21 policemen retaliating to gunfire, because they obviously
- 22 didn't particularly know where it was coming from either,
- 23 and that would be the best that I could explain what is
- 24 happening here.

1

25 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now I did indicate to no-one was killed by the police. I don't understand what

- 2 the phrase "succeeded in containing the violence during
- 3 this period" means, unless it means only kept the numbers
- 4 down to 50. It's a pity we haven't got her book. Possibly
- you could get a copy and present it to the STF so they can
- put it in their library and the Colonel can read it, and 7 perhaps also to the local POP people as well.
- 8

MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes.

9 CHAIRPERSON: And maybe the book contains 10 more detail which will explain the problem that I have

11 raised, but at the moment in the absence of clarity as to

12 what that phrase means, I'm not quite sure what value is to

13 be attached to this affidavit, except for one point which

14 seems to be the important point she makes, and which is in

15 line with Standing Order 262 to which you referred, and

namely that "Always the overall commander of the operation

17

was a member of POP, and at no point did other SAPS units

18 operate independently of the command of POP." That's

19 obviously an important point which is relevant here, but

the other point that I've got difficulty with - I'm sorry 20

21 to put it to you in this way, but in order for me to follow

22 the cross-examination I'd like to know what that phrase

23 means.

25

24 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Thank you, Mr Chairman -

COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Sorry, can I

Page 15427

- you that this would be a hotly contested area, but really
- 2 it's just to get, you know, some comments or reaction from
- 3 you. She seems to be suggesting, and I'll put it no higher
- 4 than that, if I summarise, she seems to suggest that there
- 5 was a successful containment by SAPS of that kind of
- violence involving 15 000 people in the context of 50 6
- 7 murders having taken place, by using the following methods,
- and she mentions a number. She says for instance SAPS were 8
- 9 able to successfully contain violence by using less-than-
- lethal equipment. They used to carry side-arms, but no 10
- rifles. I've already and then she says they use a 11
- 12 variety of "saturation and surprising tactics, in
- 13 particular surprise search and seizure operations to find
- 14 and seize weapons." Perhaps let me state there -

15 CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, Mr Ntsebeza, I've

got a problem with this affidavit. I don't understand the 16 17 key sentence you rely on, and that is the last sentence, I

- 18 think, paragraph 12, "POP succeeded in containing the
- 19 violence during this period and not a single person was
- killed by the police." Well, they contained the violence
- to the extent that they only limited the number of killings
- 22 to 50, and the hostel was known as the "Hostel of Death"
- during that period. She does go on to say, of course, that
- 24 not a single person was killed by the police, that the
- police contained the violence to the extent mentioned, and

- interrupt you? Can I just mention one other point? She
- does make the point in her affidavit that it was not only
- POPs that were attending to those various incidents. There
- were a number of other units. We have no idea how, what
- arms they possessed, how they approached the situation at
- 6 all.

7

- MR NTSEBEZA SC: Thank you, Mr Chairman.
- 8 The way I read her affidavit is that - just in answer to
- the Chairman, is that the operation itself was as a
- 10 consequence of the murders. It's not something that they
- 11 did to contain the killings. The death and the murders, if
- 12 one reads paragraph 7, took place before, that's the six-
- 13 month period that I'm talking about, it seems to me,
- 14 because in paragraph 7 she says, "Between November 1997 and
- 15 July 1998 there were approximately 50 murders committed in
- the hostel. By July the Glebe lands Hostel came to be 16
- 17 known as the Hostel of Death. Sections of the Durban POP
- 18 unit were deployed to the hostel and stationed there on a
- 19 full-time basis in order to contain the violence and to
- prevent further murders." So it seems to me that
- deployment of these numbers of police was in reaction to
- this guite unacceptable high level of murders that, of deaths that were as a consequence of the conflict.
- 24 CHAIRPERSON: It would seem that they
 - succeeded in bringing the death toll down significantly, or

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

23

Page 15433

Page 15430 either entirely perhaps after July by doing what's summarised in the affidavit, but it is a big vague. But 2 3 perhaps we could get the book, if it's still in print and 4 hasn't been sold out, and it may be an exhibit, firstly, 5 and secondly as I say, the POP people and STF people could possibly study it with profit. 6 7 MR NTSEBEZA SC: I think that's a sensible suggestion, Mr Chairman, and Mr Chairman, may I 8 9 just indicate therefore that that was the, as indicated in 10 the request for cross-examination, that was the -11 CHAIRPERSON: That was the point, you see 12 13 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. 14 CHAIRPERSON: And you've got the answer that you - well, you got the answer. I don't know if it's 15 16 the answer you expected, but you got the answer from the 17 witness, but that's where it lies at the moment. The 18 question I want to ask you is this; this document that I 19 donated to the SAPS because they didn't have their own 20 copy, exhibit JJJ199, it's the HQ document, I assume that 21 you're not in a position to cross-examine on it now, are 22 you? Am I right? 23 MR NTSEBEZA SC: I was going to be making 24 that request, that let me just do it over, mull overnight 25 and -

2 MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson -3 CHAIRPERSON: In accordance with the usual practice we're lending our copy to the police to assist them. But, Colonel, you will see there are a number of documents there which are already exhibits and he refers 7 firstly to documents that have already been referred to in the course of your cross-examination by others, so clearly he doesn't have to give notice of those again. He's added 10 new ones, which most of them, with the exception of the last two, are already exhibits. So I presume copies can be 11 12 easily given to you by the attorney acting for the police. 13 We have two more documents which are new, and presumably 14 you'll be given copies of those before close of business this evening 16 MR MPOFU: Thank you, that's what I was 17 going to say. 18 MR SEMENYA SC: Chair, and the ruling 19 relating to the application? That's the other point I 20 CHAIRPERSON: was going to deal with. You gave us a rather comprehensive 21 22 and ambitious list of topics you want to cover. Many of 23 them have been covered already and I understood that Mr 24 Chaskalson was going to discuss them with you. Possibly we can discuss them when we adjourn. I'm not sure that all of

got a list yet, or are we the only ones who got them?

Page 15431 CHAIRPERSON: Well, I was going to say -1 MR NTSEBEZA SC: 2 - if there is any 3 questions that arise -4 CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I was going to say to 5 you the sensible thing probably at this stage is for us to 6 adjourn at this point - there's no point in inserting 7 another cross-examiner in at this point of your cross-8 examination - stand down till tomorrow morning and you can 9 then study the document overnight and then decide whether 10 you will ask any questions about it. 11 MR NTSEBEZA SC: I accept that -12 CHAIRPERSON: You understand it's not compulsory that you should ask questions. 13 14 MR NTSEBEZA SC: No, indeed it is. I may 15 or may not ask any questions emanating from the document. 16 CHAIRPERSON: And don't be under any 17 pressure of any kind to do so. Very well then, Mr Mpofu, 18 you I gather are ready, or will be ready by tomorrow. You've given a list which we got in the course of the afternoon, a little bit out of time, but the lateness will 21 be condoned in the circumstances. The witness will have 22 the opportunity to read the documents to which you refer. Most of them I see are exhibits. Two of them will be new

24 exhibits, so the witness will have to be given copies of

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

25 those. I don't know if he has been yet. Has the witness

them should be allowed, because many of them have been 2 covered in extent already, but that's a matter we don't 3 have to debate in the chamber. 4 MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, I can assure you, I've had a discussion with Mr Chaskalson. Those that have ostensibly been covered I'll be covering from a 6 7 completely different angle, and a narrow one at that. So it's not - I've gone through Mr Chaskalson's cross-9 examination in detail, and I can assure you I won't be -10 CHAIRPERSON: Is this an ostensible 11 cross-examination or an actual cross-examination. 12 MR MPOFU: We'll see that tomorrow, 13 Chairperson. 14 CHAIRPERSON: Now I know it's an 15 embarrassing question to ask and difficult sometimes to 16 answer, but can you give us a sort of an indication as to 17 how long you think you're likely to be? I know it depends 18 on the length of the answers and all sorts of things -19 MR MPOFU: And so on, yes. 20 CHAIRPERSON: But subject to that, and 21 it's not allowing for injury team; just the normal playing 22 time you require. 23 MR MPOFU: Normal playing time, 24 Chairperson, if I get to start, in the unlikely event that

Mr Ntsebeza doesn't find anything to ask, then I should

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

```
Page 15434
    finish by Monday, Chairperson.
1
2
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Well, Monday you know is a
3
    dies non. We're not sitting on Monday because it's the
    first Monday -
4
5
           MR MPOFU:
                             Oh, I thought it was
6
    Wednesday.
7
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 No, no, we don't sit the -
8
           MR MPOFU:
                             And Wednesday?
9
                                 The chamber is not
           CHAIRPERSON:
    available on the first Monday and the first Wednesday.
10
                             Correct.
11
           MR MPOFU:
12
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 And the third Wednesday of
13
    the month. We're going to approach the authorities here,
14
    the local municipal ones, to see whether they really need
    this room on Wednesday, because it will be useful if we
15
    could use it, but we're certainly not sitting on Monday,
16
17
    and we are sitting tomorrow, and when you say you'll be
18
    finished by Monday, you mean finished by some time on
19
    Tuesday?
20
           MR MPOFU:
                             Tuesday, yes, Chairperson.
21
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 What, how - I mean -
22
           MR MPOFU:
                             End of the day.
23
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 So you're really thinking
24
    about something approximating to a day and a half?
25
           MR MPOFU:
                             A day and a bit.
                                                   Page 15435
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 A day and a bit. Whatever
1
2
    bit is left to you from tomorrow through the generosity of
3
    Mr Ntsebeza.
           MR MPOFU:
                             That's correct, Chairperson.
4
5
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Alright. Okay, so on that
    optimistic note we'll adjourn until 9 o'clock tomorrow
6
7
    morning.
8
           MR MPOFU:
                             Thank you.
9
           [COMMISSION ADJOURNED]
10
11
12
13
14
15
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
```

	1			
A	15281:22 15283:4,16	15335:10 15352:4	and/or 15397:8	15309:19 15378:22
	15284:8 15289:13	15353:24 15356:9	anger 15346:20	15378:23
abbreviate 15397:24	15290:20 15320:19	15358:24 15387:12	angle 15396:12	appears 15253:2
ability 15339:5	15360:4 15366:2	15389:2,4 15393:14	15433:7	15277:25 15301:9
able 15256:8 15260:5				
15266:3 15267:18	15370:21 15401:14	agreed 15355:17	angles 15268:8	15305:5 15309:6
15290:11 15298:22	15407:20 15410:12	15394:24	Annandale 15253:19	15311:11 15316:15
15303:25 15304:12	15433:11	agrees 15283:22	15263:5 15306:12	15347:21 15390:18
15312:9 15321:9	actuals 15282:4	ahead 15303:15	15332:22 15333:4	15420:14 15422:5
15327:7 15329:10	ad 15345:21	air 15265:6,20 15294:7	15334:10 15335:20	applicable 15400:13
15341:17 15350:18	added 15432:9	15296:2,3 15299:5	15341:22 15346:15	application 15311:20
	additional 15302:24	15363:7,7 15366:2	15351:22 15354:18	15432:19
15393:6,14 15395:4	15364:16	15368:6 15378:6	15355:2 15359:23	applied 15420:15
15397:2 15402:15,19	address 15302:9	15403:25	15360:20 15361:10	apply 15341:5 15396:1
15405:2,3 15409:3				
15427:9	addressed 15321:10	airport 15368:2,25	15361:22 15362:15	appointed 15300:8
abode 15344:3,8	addresses 15398:24	Al 15251:17 15303:3	15363:4 15364:25	15390:7
absence 15255:6	adhere 15338:6	Ali 15355:6,7,23	15365:13 15378:22	apposite 15388:18
15284:7 15289:10	15354:4	15356:4	15400:7 15401:5	appreciate 15329:9
15297:20,23	adherent 15291:16	alive 15426:18	15407:17 15408:2,3	15330:14 15331:25
15365:18 15428:11	adjourn 15431:6	allegations 15420:9	annexure 15303:12	15336:3 15346:23
absolutely 15264:25	15432:25 15435:6	allegedly 15273:25	15400:13	15351:21 15361:1
•	ADJOURNED 15435:9	allocate 15298:23	annexures 15250:17	15396:7
abuzz 15410:12	adjournment 15301:13	allocated 15403:20,25	announced 15272:18	approach 15269:21
accept 15253:16	15374:16 15375:2,5,8	allow 15287:1	answer 15270:14,16	15293:17,18
15255:12 15260:11	15374.10 15375.2,5,8	15294:13 15357:9	15287:6 15292:3,3	15295:17,18
15273:8 15274:15			1 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
15297:22 15298:10	ADJOURNS 15301:17	allowed 15433:1	15299:20 15311:22	15344:9 15434:13
15336:21 15388:17	15345:14 15375:9	allowing 15264:14	15315:11 15330:7,8	approached 15254:3
15431:11	15413:15	15433:21	15331:12,19 15357:2	15429:5
acceptable 15339:23	admit 15317:21	allows 15330:17	15357:9,11 15361:19	approaches 15297:2
acceptance 15336:1	adopted 15336:8	alluded 15374:22	15362:21,25 15387:8	appropriate 15254:7
accepted 15275:15	Adv 15301:20	alluding 15382:13	15390:9,17 15393:6	15301:13 15398:22
15313:13 15327:25	advance 15286:22	alright 15345:12	15395:11 15412:6	15398:25 15414:7
15335:22,23 15336:8	15301:1 15303:24,25	15369:6 15376:2	15419:14 15429:8	approximately
15343:24	15304:21 15417:22	15392:13 15405:23	15430:14,15,16,16	15343:11 15415:13
	Advocate 15374:19	15413:2 15435:5	15433:16	15416:21 15423:10
accepts 15270:9	aerial 15294:7	alternatively 15399:7	answering 15323:11	15429:15
access 15319:20	affidavit 15250:17	15401:15	answers 15331:6	approximating
15320:4	15303:24 15334:24	alternatives 15345:3	15396:18 15412:8	15434:24
accommodate 15409:1	15413:25 15414:9,16	ambiguous 15371:1	15433:18	area 15282:20
accord 15267:23	•	O		15305:10 15310:25
account 15257:4	15414:20 15419:21	15422:16	anticipate 15285:17	
15363:25	15419:24 15420:9	ambitious 15432:22	15369:7	15314:23 15315:6
accountability	15427:16 15428:13	ambulances 15285:4	anticipated 15281:14	15318:3 15324:20,21
15253:16	15429:2,8 15430:2	15320:8,10,13	15289:5	15332:19 15342:14
accurate 15297:1	afield 15351:13	AMCU 15302:5	anticipation 15269:4	15342:14 15406:21
15358:7 15405:1	afraid 15301:4	15304:8,15 15309:10	anybody 15266:13	15413:23 15414:19
achieve 15257:25	Africa 15291:20	15309:11,23 15310:3	15287:17 15294:19	15415:21 15417:8
15350:19 15420:15	15334:4 15415:1,7	15311:3,6 15312:22	15378:9	15427:1
	African 15330:6	15313:16,23,24	anymore 15250:6	areas 15261:11
acquire 15256:6	afternoon 15397:1	15314:10,11,16	15345:17 15364:3	15291:12 15292:7,9
act 15267:22 15358:15		1001 1110,11,10	100 10111 10007.0	
	15406:20 15431:20	15315-6 15317-2		
acting 15309:20	15406:20 15431:20	15315:6 15317:2	anyone's 15377:18	15321:14 15325:22
acting 15309:20 15432:12	age 15356:24	amendments 15250:20	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22
acting 15309:20 15432:12	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15 15285:14,18	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16 agitation 15272:13	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3 amount 15336:5	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18 apologise 15263:20	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16 15397:15
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15 15285:14,18 15286:12 15338:7	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15 15285:14,18 15286:12 15338:7 15339:4,24 15356:16	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16 agitation 15272:13	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3 amount 15336:5	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18 apologise 15263:20	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16 15397:15
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15 15285:14,18 15286:12 15338:7 15339:4,24 15356:16 15356:18 15371:25	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16 agitation 15272:13 ago 15258:23 15366:23 agree 15256:4 15263:7	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3 amount 15336:5 15365:23 15382:11	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18 apologise 15263:20 15311:18 15312:3 15323:6	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16 15397:15 argument 15303:22 15395:9 15416:15
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15 15285:14,18 15286:12 15338:7 15339:4,24 15356:16 15356:18 15371:25 15388:23,25	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16 agitation 15272:13 ago 15258:23 15366:23 agree 15256:4 15263:7 15263:18,19,23	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3 amount 15336:5 15365:23 15382:11 15406:23 15407:22 amounts 15369:4	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18 apologise 15263:20 15311:18 15312:3 15323:6 apparently 15419:18	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16 15397:15 argument 15303:22 15395:9 15416:15 arguments 15395:13
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15 15285:14,18 15286:12 15338:7 15339:4,24 15356:16 15356:18 15371:25 15388:23,25 15389:11 15419:12	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16 agitation 15272:13 ago 15258:23 15366:23 agree 15256:4 15263:7 15263:18,19,23 15264:19 15265:3	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3 amount 15336:5 15365:23 15382:11 15406:23 15407:22 amounts 15369:4 15385:14 15411:5	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18 apologise 15263:20 15311:18 15312:3 15323:6 apparently 15419:18 appear 15252:7	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16 15397:15 argument 15303:22 15395:9 15416:15 arguments 15395:13 arisen 15334:12
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15 15285:14,18 15286:12 15338:7 15339:4,24 15356:16 15356:18 15371:25 15388:23,25 15389:11 15419:12 actions 15349:24	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16 agitation 15272:13 ago 15258:23 15366:23 agree 15256:4 15263:7 15263:18,19,23 15264:19 15265:3 15272:3,8 15274:22	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3 amount 15336:5 15365:23 15382:11 15406:23 15407:22 amounts 15369:4 15385:14 15411:5 analogous 15419:19	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18 apologise 15263:20 15311:18 15312:3 15323:6 apparently 15419:18 appear 15252:7 15264:6 15271:7	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16 15397:15 argument 15303:22 15395:9 15416:15 arguments 15395:13 arisen 15334:12 arising 15251:9
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15 15285:14,18 15286:12 15338:7 15339:4,24 15356:16 15356:18 15371:25 15388:23,25 15389:11 15419:12 actions 15349:24 activities 15317:7,8	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16 agitation 15272:13 ago 15258:23 15366:23 agree 15256:4 15263:7 15263:18,19,23 15264:19 15265:3 15272:3,8 15274:22 15276:16 15282:13	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3 amount 15336:5 15365:23 15382:11 15406:23 15407:22 amounts 15369:4 15385:14 15411:5 analogous 15419:19 analogy 15420:19	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18 apologise 15263:20 15311:18 15312:3 15323:6 apparently 15419:18 appear 15252:7 15264:6 15271:7 15273:4 15275:1	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16 15397:15 argument 15303:22 15395:9 15416:15 arguments 15395:13 arisen 15334:12 arising 15251:9 arithmetic 15421:9
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15 15285:14,18 15286:12 15338:7 15339:4,24 15356:16 15356:18 15371:25 15388:23,25 15389:11 15419:12 actions 15349:24 activities 15317:7,8 actual 15251:18	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16 agitation 15272:13 ago 15258:23 15366:23 agree 15256:4 15263:7 15263:18,19,23 15264:19 15265:3 15272:3,8 15274:22 15276:16 15282:13 15282:16 15284:5,21	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3 amount 15336:5 15365:23 15382:11 15406:23 15407:22 amounts 15369:4 15385:14 15411:5 analogous 15419:19 analogy 15420:19 analyse 15266:2	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18 apologise 15263:20 15311:18 15312:3 15323:6 apparently 15419:18 appear 15252:7 15264:6 15271:7 15273:4 15275:1 15277:22 15302:20	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16 15397:15 argument 15303:22 15395:9 15416:15 arguments 15395:13 arisen 15334:12 arising 15251:9 arithmetic 15421:9 15423:24
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15 15285:14,18 15286:12 15338:7 15339:4,24 15356:16 15356:18 15371:25 15388:23,25 15389:11 15419:12 actions 15349:24 activities 15317:7,8	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16 agitation 15272:13 ago 15258:23 15366:23 agree 15256:4 15263:7 15263:18,19,23 15264:19 15265:3 15272:3,8 15274:22 15276:16 15282:13 15282:16 15284:5,21 15284:22 15293:18	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3 amount 15336:5 15365:23 15382:11 15406:23 15407:22 amounts 15369:4 15385:14 15411:5 analogous 15419:19 analogy 15420:19 analyse 15266:2 analysed 15358:19	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18 apologise 15263:20 15311:18 15312:3 15323:6 apparently 15419:18 appear 15252:7 15264:6 15271:7 15273:4 15275:1 15277:22 15302:20 15316:21 15343:18	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16 15397:15 argument 15303:22 15395:9 15416:15 arguments 15395:13 arisen 15334:12 arising 15251:9 arithmetic 15421:9 15423:24 armament 15425:16
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15 15285:14,18 15286:12 15338:7 15339:4,24 15356:16 15356:18 15371:25 15388:23,25 15389:11 15419:12 actions 15349:24 activities 15317:7,8 actual 15251:18	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16 agitation 15272:13 ago 15258:23 15366:23 agree 15256:4 15263:7 15263:18,19,23 15264:19 15265:3 15272:3,8 15274:22 15276:16 15282:13 15282:16 15284:5,21 15284:22 15293:18 15298:1,6 15299:9,17	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3 amount 15336:5 15365:23 15382:11 15406:23 15407:22 amounts 15369:4 15385:14 15411:5 analogous 15419:19 analogy 15420:19 analyse 15266:2 analysed 15358:19 analysis 15251:15	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18 apologise 15263:20 15311:18 15312:3 15323:6 apparently 15419:18 appear 15252:7 15264:6 15271:7 15273:4 15275:1 15277:22 15302:20 15316:21 15343:18 15362:14 15375:17	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16 15397:15 argument 15303:22 15395:9 15416:15 arguments 15395:13 arisen 15334:12 arising 15251:9 arithmetic 15421:9 15423:24 armament 15425:16 armchair 15266:21
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15 15285:14,18 15286:12 15338:7 15339:4,24 15356:16 15356:18 15371:25 15389:31 15419:12 actions 15349:24 activities 15317:7,8 actual 15251:18 15256:17 15268:3	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16 agitation 15272:13 ago 15258:23 15366:23 agree 15256:4 15263:7 15263:18,19,23 15264:19 15265:3 15272:3,8 15274:22 15276:16 15282:13 15282:16 15284:5,21 15284:22 15293:18 15298:1,6 15299:9,17 15318:11 15327:21	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3 amount 15336:5 15365:23 15382:11 15406:23 15407:22 amounts 15369:4 15385:14 15411:5 analogous 15419:19 analogy 15420:19 analyse 15266:2 analysed 15358:19 analysis 15251:15 ANC 15415:17,22	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18 apologise 15263:20 15311:18 15312:3 15323:6 apparently 15419:18 appear 15252:7 15264:6 15271:7 15277:22 15302:20 15316:21 15343:18 15362:14 15375:17 15402:13	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16 15397:15 argument 15303:22 15395:9 15416:15 arguments 15395:13 arisen 15334:12 arising 15251:9 arithmetic 15421:9 15423:24 armament 15425:16 armchair 15266:21 armed 15279:1
acting 15309:20 15432:12 action 15267:3 15272:6 15272:7 15279:25 15281:12 15284:15 15285:14,18 15286:12 15338:7 15339:4,24 15356:16 15356:18 15371:25 15389:31 15419:12 actions 15349:24 activities 15317:7,8 actual 15251:18 15256:17 15268:3 15269:23 15273:10	age 15356:24 agenda 15378:23 agendas 15397:12 aggressive 15277:14 15312:24 15422:16 agitation 15272:13 ago 15258:23 15366:23 agree 15256:4 15263:7 15263:18,19,23 15264:19 15265:3 15272:3,8 15274:22 15276:16 15282:13 15282:16 15284:5,21 15284:22 15293:18 15298:1,6 15299:9,17 15318:11 15327:21 15328:21 15334:5	amendments 15250:20 ammunition 15252:8 15255:5,6 15279:3 15294:3 15303:18 15417:19,21 15426:3 amount 15336:5 15365:23 15382:11 15406:23 15407:22 amounts 15369:4 15385:14 15411:5 analogous 15419:19 analogy 15420:19 analyse 15266:2 analysed 15358:19 analysis 15251:15	anyone's 15377:18 anyway 15260:4 15267:4 15268:24 15319:2 15323:14 15365:11 15412:17 apart 15377:18 apologise 15263:20 15311:18 15312:3 15323:6 apparently 15419:18 appear 15252:7 15264:6 15271:7 15273:4 15275:1 15277:22 15302:20 15316:21 15343:18 15362:14 15375:17	15321:14 15325:22 15344:3 15417:1 aren't 15266:22 15357:5 15377:1,2 argue 15304:7 15393:2 15395:14 15396:16 15397:15 argument 15303:22 15395:9 15416:15 arguments 15395:13 arisen 15334:12 arising 15251:9 arithmetic 15421:9 15423:24 armament 15425:16 armchair 15266:21

15415:16 15420:2
armoured 15417:16
arms 15337:16
15344:20 15429:5
arose 15288:10
arranged 15360:20
15361:10,22 15363:4
15364:25 15368:21 15379:6
arrangements
15322:23
arrested 15318:5
arrests 15281:17,19
15287:12,17
15338:14
arrival 15306:24
15346:7
arrived 15306:4 15310:1 15314:6
15310:1 15314:6
15345:20
arriving 15306:11
arsenal 15256:6
ascertain 15268:22
15303:16 15322:22
ascertaining 15250:12
ascribe 15331:2
aside 15297:21 15389:6
asked 15260:15
15273:7 15278:4
15291:9 15297:14
15300:3,4 15333:1 15345:7 15350:11
15357:3,5 15359:23
15369:9,11 15371:8
15382:22 15387:9
15393:4,7 15400:7
asking 15252:16
15266:17 15284:21
15297:15 15299:15
15331:22 15333:9
15336:16 15337:8
15349:18 15351:21
15361:4 15363:18 15366:24 15367:5,14
15300:24 15307:5,14 15401:5 15402:8
aspect 15255:21
15289:13 15402:1
aspects 15291:2
15300:4 15323:3
15350:21
assemble 15344:6
assent 15340:19
assessment 15425:6,8
assessments 15289:22
assets 15318:8 15320:1
15320:5 assist 15310:21
15330:2,7 15412:8
15432:5
assistance 15282:23,25
15320:4 15412:18,19
assorted 15344:20
assume 15278:23
15316:17 15325:1
15329:23 15336:7
ARCHIVE FOR

15345:21 15359:6	
15360:13,16	
15430:20	
assumed 15327:25	
15351:24	
assuming 15361:11	
15365:15 15397:14	
assumption 15296:20	
15314:10,15	
15315:13 15328:14	
15363:10	
assure 15359:7 15433:4	
15433:9	
assured 15413:22	
atmosphere 15305:10 15347:6	
attached 15428:13	
attack 15256:9	
15276:23 15279:22	
15303:9,10 15418:2	
attacked 15339:3	
Attempts 15327:21	
attend 15301:21	
attendance 15358:19	
attending 15429:3	
attitude 15305:11	
attorney 15432:12	
attraction 15350:14	
attractions 15382:14 attribute 15356:24	
audible 15327:23	
audio 15265:2 15327:9	
auditorium 15408:22	
August 15255:3	
15304:25 15306:4	
15307:23 15311:21	
15307:23 15311:21 15311:25 15312:8,24	
15348:14 15376:11	
15378:1,2 15383:17	
15383:18 15419:1	
authorities 15434:13	
automatic 15417:15	
automatically 15338:1	
availability 15257:6 available 15254:7	
15255:11 15256:14	
15259:9 15265:2	
15305:13 15341:6	
15375:19 15397:23	
15399:5,6,13	
15434:10	
average 15421:4	
15424:2	
aware 15251:14	
15252:6,10 15253:23	
15254:1 15257:18,23	
15258:21 15259:13 15264:8 15267:4	
15264:8 15267:4 15269:20 15270:4	
15269:20 15270:4	
15292:11,24 15299:22 15300:13	
15310:17 15315:4	
15319:11,13 15333:5	
15356:18 15373:10	
15356:18 15373:10 15393:22 15397:16	
15397:23 15400:1	
R JUSTICE	

15404:1 15410:2 15415:8.10.16 15417:13 awe 15347:1,7 В baby 15292:19 back 15257:1,2 15285:12 15291:6,22 15297:11 15300:14 15303:1 15304:25 15312:20 15315:5,19 15317:8 15321:18 15325:21 15326:10 15326:12,13 15343:21 15347:15 15352:17 15355:11 15358:13 15360:17 15364:8 15366:3 15372:4 15377:24 15384:15 15395:25 15412:21 **backed** 15293:20 background 15292:15 15295:11,14 15312:19,21 backgrounds 15363:11 15380:17 **backup** 15319:4 **backwards** 15251:23 **bad** 15395:13 **Baloyi** 15346:14 **barbed** 15270:20,21 15273:19,21 15277:15,16 Barnes 15302:1,3,5,7 15304:8,12,13,22 15305:3,8,16 15306:3 15306:9,19 15307:6 15307:14,18,20 15308:1,19 15310:12 15311:4,9,13,17 15312:2,6,12,16,18 15314:18 15315:10 15316:9,13,20 15317:10,17 15318:1 15318:14.18.21 15319:21 15320:7.12 15320:20 15321:3.12 15322:4,11,14,21 15323:4,17 15324:4 15324:23 15325:19 15325:25 15326:19 15326:24 15327:2 15328:24.25 barrier 15275:15 based 15291:13 15314:21 15378:9 15395:17 15420:8 15425:12 basic 15422:2 **basically** 15256:15 15279:19 basis 15322:19 15331:3 15342:3 15346:20

15364:15 15380:3.5 15386:25 15394:12 15395:2.3 15396:16 15397:2 15416:24 15417:1,3 15429:19 batons 15423:1 **beanbags** 15257:13 bear 15301:3 beat 15265:10 **becoming** 15372:20 befit 15353:22 began 15252:15 15273:23 15336:9 15424:15,18 **beginning** 15274:13 15281:6 15312:12 15408:11 15423:17 15423:17,18 begins 15304:8 behalf 15302:4,5 15304:8 15305:21,22 15329:2,21 15412:4 **believe** 15260:13 15269:22 15297:17 15311:20 15342:10 15347:13,19 15353:10 15376:21 15396:24 15414:1 **bell** 15366:20 15367:3 belligerent 15337:19 15341:15 **belonged** 15309:19 beneficial 15306:1 benefit 15274:21 15300:19 15401:7 best 15259:5 15278:8 15305:13 15306:7 15319:19 15330:16 15331:19 15334:2 15336:14 15344:3,5 15388:6 15393:18 15426:23 better 15255:20 15258:10 15266:4 15292:10 15304:1 15320:16 15388:8,13 15402:25 beyond 15281:15 15341:11 big 15408:21 15430:2 birthday 15301:20,21 15414:8 bit 15270:15 15271:12 15272:13 15275:6,7 15294:11 15301:7,19 15302:12 15327:17 15362:9,12 15363:22 15363:25 15364:2 15365:24 15392:7,8 15392:23 15397:25 15403:6 15404:23 15405:8,24 15407:3 15422:2 15425:24 15431:20 15434:25 15435:1,2 blanket 15277:12,14

bloated 15411:6 blow 15402:12 BMR 15342:15 board 15296:14 **bodies** 15407:5 **body** 15257:16 book 15263:3,5 15309:7 15415:5,5,8 15415:11 15428:4,9 15430:3 borrow 15376:16 Botes 15324:12 **bottom** 15392:9,24,25 15402:24 bound 15396:5 **boundary** 15275:15 brainchild 15334:14 break 15264:12,13,15 15264:16 15265:5,12 15265:16,25 15301:16 15302:11 15345:8,13 **bridges** 15256:7 15399:22 brief 15294:17 15296:21 15348:11 15351:17 15359:25 15360:3 15361:7,15 15361:24 15362:8,16 15362:20 15363:12 15365:20 15380:20 15394:7 **briefed** 15289:14 15306:5,14 15326:14 15339:24 15350:5 15360:10,13,14 15380:24 briefing 15260:14 15289:8,10 15290:20 15306:20,23 15307:8 15321:16 15326:16 15326:17 15346:12 15348:17 15349:4,11 15360:17 15363:19 15380:23 15410:1 briefings 15308:3 15314:6 15337:11 **briefing's** 15326:12 briefly 15302:9 brigade 15287:21 brigadier 15253:4 15263:6 15267:16 15270:3,18 15271:23 15272:10,17 15273:1 15273:8,18 15274:3 15276:20 15277:7,9 15278:12,14 15281:22 15282:1 15292:4,23 15294:4 15294:22 15298:15 15327:3 15332:22 15336:17 15338:20 15339:7 15346:16 15350:10,10,13 15351:8,10,22 15354:17,17,19

15353:21 15359:8,9

				Page
15355:21,25 15356:1	15265:25 15267:10	cease 15283:8,9	characterised 15340:17	15388:10 15391:20
15356:1 15359:6,9	15267:15 15285:23	celebration 15301:21	15340:19 15341:19	clients 15412:4
15370:19 15378:21	15290:18 15298:19	cell 15335:2,4 15405:12	15394:7,21	clip 15251:19
15382:13 15384:1,1	15299:10,21	central 15255:16	charge 15378:22	clips 15369:21
15386:21 15387:1,4,8	15309:10 15325:21	15367:8	charging 15422:25	clock 15298:20,24
15387:10,17 15388:16 15389:2,17	15326:10,13 15335:18 15349:13	centre 15299:1,1 certain 15292:7	Charlie 15403:25 Chaskalson 15328:3,19	15299:1,12
15388:10 15389:2,17	15393:10 15403:22	15294:1 15300:4	15336:5 15398:16,17	close 15251:22 15318:3 15319:4 15432:14
15393:16 15395:5,20	15403:25 15404:16	15308:6 15319:7,25	15390:3 13398:10,17	closed 15276:24
15395:22,24 15396:9	15419:6	15362:2 15402:20	15432:24 15433:5	closer 15375:17
15404:3 15410:11	called 15275:13	15404:24 15409:21	Chaskalson's 15433:8	closes 15256:7
Brigadier's 15391:11	15321:24 15329:19	15410:11	check 15326:4	close-up 15341:15
15395:10	15332:22,22	certainly 15274:11	chief 15255:15	coaxing 15360:25
bring 15259:1	15334:13 15336:13	15279:10 15309:5	chose 15324:21	Coin 15322:7,12
15282:24 15379:23	15336:24,25 15337:5	15394:2 15395:14	Christmas 15423:23	coincidentally
15400:23 15420:2 15421:5	15337:7 15367:10	15414:21 15421:10	chronology 15302:21	15425:13
bringing 15422:19	15408:21 calling 15298:15	15423:25 15434:16 certified 15327:8	circa 15278:25 circles 15262:14	colleague 15300:25 15341:23 15374:19
15429:25	15309:16 15326:11	cetera 15394:23	circular 15357:14	colleagues 15292:14
broader 15255:22	15360:24 15395:4	chain 15258:12	15389:10	15330:11,12
15256:10	camera 15255:4	Chair 15250:7,15,15	circumstances	15330:11,12
broken 15265:8	candour 15395:11	15251:3,8 15252:22	15268:23 15278:8	15372:15 15412:19
brought 15276:12	canon 15298:16	15254:11,16	15288:12 15291:21	collective 15336:7
15283:3 15287:12,21	canons 15293:14	15272:24 15278:10	15328:8 15353:6	college 15368:10
15300:14 15313:4	can't 15264:13 15277:7	15284:19 15295:9,17	15358:4 15420:12	colours 15264:22
15347:15,25 15351:3	15278:2 15308:5	15300:23 15302:3,7	15431:21	combative 15425:1
15379:16 15380:9,20	15360:24 15361:5	15302:10 15304:4,14	civil 15329:15	combination 15405:21
15401:11 build 15291:15	15362:13 15364:3	15305:9 15323:4 15327:3,5 15328:25	civilians 15421:12 claimed 15273:1	combined 15411:7 come 15257:22 15262:3
building 15363:8	15367:22 15382:15 15388:9 15414:13	15327.5,5 15328.25	claims 15414:20	15279:25 15280:9
15366:4 15379:7	capability 15258:13	15364:14 15374:17	clarification 15359:3	15290:11 15298:3,21
buildings 15294:10	15319:9	15376:4,8 15394:9,12	clarificatory 15251:9	15310:21 15314:25
built 15288:21	capable 15333:20	15398:2 15399:2	clarified 15270:8	15315:21,23
bullet 15274:7	capping 15341:2	15411:20 15419:10	15327:20 15328:17	15316:24 15317:18
15312:23	captain 15353:7	15420:18 15432:18	15379:24 15411:11	15317:24 15320:10
bullets 15417:23	15355:18,21	chairing 15378:23	clarifies 15272:25	15322:18 15347:3
burned 15277:19	15356:17 15358:21	Chairman 15329:6	clarify 15254:17	15359:20 15364:4
burning 15287:22,23 business 15432:14	15388:24 15389:8 15390:2 15394:23	15331:11 15335:6 15342:7 15345:11,19	15261:25 15280:6 15307:15 15335:14	15368:21 15399:7 15416:22 15426:8
busy 15258:13	career 15329:14	15357:12 15364:12	15359:4 15402:1	comes 15279:10
15275:18 15361:21	15370:21	15364:21 15375:8,16	clarity 15250:21	15339:12 15398:23
15362:19 15366:11	careful 15297:8	15376:1,19 15377:5	15272:17 15371:11	15399:1,3 15412:12
15367:6 15379:10	15300:5	15387:19 15388:3	15428:11	comfort 15345:8,13
15409:3	carefully 15389:25	15391:7 15392:1	clash 15307:24	coming 15265:20
button 15265:10	15406:17	15394:17 15395:19	15308:11 15309:5	15271:23 15299:5
	carried 15334:17	15396:25 15401:25	15310:3,14,25	15314:4 15317:3,8
<u>C</u>	15344:18	15406:1 15412:6,7,24	15311:5,14 15312:25	15330:6 15379:22
C 15278:23 15403:23 cabinets 15420:4	carry 15276:23	15413:11,22,24	15313:3,23,24	15393:17 15406:23 15407:6,21 15425:19
cabinets 15420:4 calculation 15423:25	15280:15 15287:16 15346:13 15364:19	15414:3,14 15419:16 15424:12 15428:24	15314:1,5,13,15 clashes 15424:20	15407:6,21 15425:19
calibre 15255:5	15392:17 15417:15	15429:7,9 15430:8,8	class 15334:2	command 15255:8
Calitz 15253:4	15417:18 15427:10	Chairman's 15388:18	clear 15274:1 15279:11	15260:17 15261:24
15267:16 15270:3,18	CAS 15308:8	challenged 15376:21	15289:15 15320:24	15262:7,10 15263:16
15271:23 15272:10	case 15256:12,13	15377:1	15325:5,25 15327:18	15263:21 15264:3
15272:17 15273:1,18	15293:25 15313:6	challenges 15304:1	15328:4 15335:7,18	15270:19 15291:3
15274:4 15276:20	15325:12 15326:15	chamber 15327:21	15351:12 15361:8,9	15292:3,20 15297:16
15277:10 15278:12	15357:9 15362:24	15433:3 15434:9	15374:21 15384:24	15297:20,23
15278:14 15281:22	15363:3 15420:2	change 15290:7	cleared 15401:19	15298:12 15371:25
15282:1 15292:5,23	15422:6	changed 15320:15	15405:24	15403:21 15405:12
15294:4,22 15298:15 15326:20,21,21	categorically 15304:6 caught 15251:18	15372:10 changes 15381:22,25	clearer 15325:7 15405:9	15428:18 commanded 15291:4,5
15327:3 15346:16	15285:24	Changing 15415:6	clearly 15283:12	commander 15262:2,4
15403:9 15410:11	cause 15274:14	channels 15352:17	15284:11 15313:16	15262:8 15264:5,6
Calitz's 15273:8	15310:13 15332:20	character 15395:7	15331:7 15389:8	15265:23 15267:10
15277:7	15335:9 15416:15	characterise 15383:20	15426:13 15432:8	15267:11 15286:14
			clever 15377:2	15287:2 15288:11,18
call 15264:15,24	caution 15396:8	15386:5	Cievei 13377.2	13267.2 13266.11,16

				Page
15293:11 15295:24	15428:25	confined 15405:11	contesting 15415:23	15278:17 15280:3
15428:16	Commissioners	confirm 15357:21	15416:4	15284:18,19 15285:9
commanders 15290:3	15364:22	confirms 15328:20	context 15261:5	15290:13 15305:6,20
15290:11 15293:7,10	Commissioner's	conflict 15285:16	15325:5 15378:5	15306:6,17,18
15314:7 15326:12,13	15394:1	15308:16 15395:12	15394:6 15408:9,17	15307:9,16 15308:3
15326:14,16	committed 15416:13	15429:23	15417:10 15419:19	15310:3,5,9,10
15337:11 15346:8	15419:6 15423:10	confront 15341:15	15424:4,14 15426:19	15312:14 15316:7,11
15383:10 15386:1,2	15429:15	15424:23	15427:6	15316:16,25
15404:4	committee 15352:14	confrontation	contingencies 15287:20	15317:18 15318:15
commenced 15282:7	15354:4 15393:18,19	15281:19 15289:6,18	contingency 15282:9	15321:2,24 15322:13
commences 15260:17	15393:20,21	confrontational	15282:12,24 15283:5	15322:14 15327:8,23
commendable	15394:13 15401:21	15426:6	15283:6 15284:7,24	15328:21,22
15259:25 15261:2	common 15274:14	confronted 15251:21	15288:6,8,9,10,16	15332:23,24
15290:6	15314:2,6 15332:20	15256:18 15278:21	15289:11 15319:3	15353:20 15364:11
comment 15271:12	15335:9	15344:24 15394:5	15339:3	15374:13 15386:15
15289:19 15296:25	communicate 15272:7	confuse 15387:4	continual 15408:15	15386:18,19 15391:5
15332:14 15341:25	communicated	confusion 15289:9	continuation 15285:7	15392:11 15400:10
15371:7,14 15390:21	15272:19 15365:13	congestion 15264:6,8	15328:15 15405:16	15411:23 15414:1,2,9
15393:10 15395:5	15373:14	conjecture 15387:10,14	continue 15258:18	15434:11 15435:4
15397:24 15416:10	communication	15395:17	15366:3 15405:15	corrected 15280:13
15417:24	15274:20 15291:19	connect 15379:1	15408:11	correction 15355:4
commenting 15350:13	15296:2,3 15315:18	connected 15379:3	continues 15318:9	corrections 15280:22
comments 15332:9	15407:7	conscience 15330:17	contract 15319:7	correctly 15286:11
15371:15 15427:2	companies 15319:7	conscious 15400:18	contracted 15322:12	15327:22 15333:23
commercial 15368:5 commission 15250:2,8	comparisons 15418:25 compass 15299:11	consecutive 15278:21 consequence 15389:9	contrary 15271:9 contrast 15278:19	15357:15 correctness 15327:7,25
15253:21 15254:13	competent 15342:8	15397:9,21 15429:10	control 15255:8	couldn't 15289:24
15253.21 15254.15	completely 15433:7	15429:23	15260:18 15287:24	15294:22 15296:4
15292:13 15301:17	completely 15453.7 compliance 15390:8	consider 15321:15	15287:25 15291:3,15	15347:14 15380:18
15301:17,18 15302:9	complicated 15422:2	15339:13 15341:11	15292:4,20 15297:16	could've 15343:7,7
15330:2,7,20 15331:1	complied 15315:17	15352:15 15375:20	15297:20,23	15401:15
15331:14 15345:14	15390:3	15396:3	15298:12 15320:5	counsel 15309:22
15345:14,15	complying 15398:10	consideration 15291:13	15338:23 15403:6	15357:8 15376:15
15348:15 15350:24	component 15355:3	15295:25 15322:1	controlled 15291:4,5	15389:18
15351:8 15364:8	comprehensive	considered 15286:5	convened 15401:21	counsellor 15389:2
15365:7 15375:9,9,10	15270:16 15432:21	15337:24	convener 15393:19	15390:13
15378:20 15379:22	compulsory 15431:13	considering 15276:20	convenient 15345:8	count 15278:23
15390:7,7 15391:8	computer 15372:6	15293:17 15294:4	15374:15	15343:11 15426:9
15396:1,16 15400:21	15374:8 15379:1,3	15295:22 15363:13	convening 15359:3	counting 15426:10,12
15410:17 15411:1	conceal 15410:16	consolidated 15304:17	conversation 15265:11	countries 15256:5
15412:8 15413:15,15	concentrated 15408:18	15314:19 15316:10	15267:12 15271:14	country 15358:10,12
15413:16,24 15426:1	concentrating	15372:8	15277:20 15315:18	couple 15265:6
15435:9	15407:11	constitute 15394:13	15321:18,25 15323:8	15300:17 15345:19
commissioned 15389:7	concern 15273:15	contact 15258:5	15323:21 15366:24	15346:3
commissioner	15291:12 15340:2	contain 15418:24	conversations	course 15260:6
15254:17,22	15384:22 15407:17	15420:4 15427:9	15264:10,16	15275:17 15283:16
15261:23 15262:1,15 15262:16,22 15263:2	15416:16 concerned 15259:3	15429:11,19 contained 15316:15	conveyed 15310:15 15372:1 15374:12	15290:24 15291:25 15302:15 15304:5
15263:11 15267:20	15261:12 15293:3	15374:11 15427:20	coordinate 15258:19	15302.13 13304.3
15267:25 15272:16	15372:23 15410:23	15427:25	15333:15	15370:1 15389:13,14
15272:23 15295:10	15411:2	containing 15427:18	coordinated 15293:12	15389:23 15398:11
15295:18,19	concise 15264:11	15428:2	coordination 15296:3	15398:20,21
15296:24 15297:14	conclusion 15314:15	containment 15427:5	15298:1,6	15403:12 15406:6
15301:6,11 15306:24	conclusive 15302:16	contains 15428:9	coordinator 15258:8	15423:22 15424:10
15307:5 15325:14,20	condition 15282:22	CONTD 15251:7	copies 15376:1	15427:23 15431:19
15326:9 15345:19	conditions 15276:19	15375:15 15413:21	15431:24 15432:11	15432:8
15346:12,25	15282:25	contemplated 15353:22	15432:14	cover 15278:11
15351:23 15356:12	condoned 15431:21	15358:23 15361:16	copy 15277:6 15325:16	15349:25 15362:24
15365:21 15374:20	conduct 15349:14	15387:3 15394:10,25	15376:15 15428:5	15402:5 15432:22
15380:23 15381:14	conducted 15390:22	contemporaneous	15430:20 15432:4	covered 15289:5
15381:23 15382:1,9	conducting 15414:24	15372:5	COP17 15334:3	15290:16 15307:14
15382:19,24 15383:9	conference 15359:25	content 15394:5	corner 15392:10	15371:19 15412:3,16
15384:23 15386:17	15363:8 15369:3	contentions 15303:25	correct 15251:23	15432:23 15433:2,6
15404:9 15406:3	15378:10,12	15396:17	15254:9,11,21	covering 15433:6
15407:3,19 15411:25	confess 15251:4	contested 15334:8	15255:14 15260:12	credit 15261:1
15412:9,10,21	15373:6	15414:19 15427:1	15261:8 15274:17	criminal 15308:8
ARCHIVE FO	R LUSTICE	i e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e	Ī	Ī

				Page
15329:14 15358:15	dates 15366:15	15352:8,8,9,15,20	deployments 15321:23	15298:15 15337:17
Crimson 15264:21,24	15373:25 15402:15	15359:11,13	15324:8 15325:1,2	15379:20 15399:18
criteria 15358:25	day 15250:8 15253:22	15385:14	15334:4	15418:15 15422:9
15386:8	15255:12 15256:15	deceased 15285:17	deponent 15419:20	15433:7
critical 15266:19	15256:15 15260:18	15346:3 15406:24	deposed 15320:25	differently 15275:25
15296:2 15369:21	15271:15 15272:12	15407:22 15411:8,10	depth 15335:25	15281:22 15292:5
15406:7	15276:19 15294:20	15426:20	15337:21	15351:18
criticise 15395:10	15320:15,15 15329:5	December 15423:18	describe 15306:11	difficult 15299:17
criticises 15291:2	15344:23 15347:2	decide 15286:15,17	15358:18 15376:5	15311:22 15362:10
criticism 15278:5	15350:12 15371:25	15288:11 15431:9	15414:9	15372:14 15404:23
15282:13 15284:17	15373:17 15377:25	decided 15275:23	described 15334:4	15433:15
15284:22 15287:6	15381:10 15387:18	deciding 15280:6 decision 15260:15	15353:15 15405:12	difficulties 15328:6
15288:24,25 15290:19	15387:19 15404:25 15408:11 15409:5	15282:4,4 15283:14	describes 15302:20 describing 15333:22	15396:7 difficulty 15289:12
criticisms 15297:4	15412:18 15421:4,21	15400:18 15418:23	15353:10	15323:11 15369:8,15
critics 15266:21	15421:22,24	decisions 15255:11	designation 15262:2	15369:17 15428:20
critique 15292:12,14	15434:22,24,25	decisive 15260:25	15355:2	direct 15253:12
15298:17 15299:16	15435:1	15262:19	destruction 15308:18	15296:13 15301:9
15300:4	days 15313:23	decisively 15268:17	detail 15252:23	15305:25 15366:25
critiquing 15261:4	15389:12 15421:19	decommissioned	15255:18 15302:13	directing 15296:16
cross 15284:3 15328:10	15424:8	15257:15	15308:10 15309:1	15299:2
15342:15 15354:8	day's 15317:8	deduction 15254:19	15321:4 15324:7,11	direction 15261:25
15399:22 15431:7	De 15255:1 15284:1	15315:7 15317:20	15324:21 15336:5	15298:25
15433:8	dead 15281:7 15283:15	15380:25	15340:8,10 15362:12	directions 15269:6
crossroad 15324:22	15312:25 15313:3	deductions 15311:1	15363:25 15372:19	directive 15356:11
cross-examination	15314:10 15347:11	15401:10,17	15372:23 15373:5,11	15357:3 15379:21
15251:7 15253:11 15300:24 15304:8,13	deal 15268:17 15282:10 15283:1,3,5	deem 15401:2 deeper 15309:2	15383:7 15422:12 15428:10 15433:9	directly 15270:11 15273:5 15274:12
15328:24 15329:4	15284:13 15287:12	15422:18	detailed 15334:16	15328:12
15332:9 15375:15	15287:14,23 15288:8	defence 15266:6	15363:25	Dirk 15324:12
15411:22 15413:21	15289:7 15292:7,10	15358:14	details 15326:5	disabuse 15386:13
15428:22 15430:10	15294:10 15295:4	defend 15256:8	15374:21	disagree 15260:20
15432:8 15433:11,11	15297:4,9 15304:1	15341:17 15418:20	detain 15340:12	15262:12 15344:5
cross-examine	15318:4 15319:15,18	defensive 15272:6	determination 15358:3	disallow 15342:4
15301:14 15302:2	15334:12 15337:18	15276:24	determine 15287:16	disarm 15344:5
15412:4,16 15430:21	15338:10,15	deficiencies 15407:7	15348:25 15349:13	disarmed 15344:4
cross-examiner	15340:22,24	deficient 15401:15	15353:25	disarming 15343:25
15431:7	15364:19 15365:7	definitely 15257:15 15317:23 15352:8	development 15256:2	15344:25
cross-examining 15329:2 15413:20	15371:4 15399:14,20 15420:13 15432:21	defused 15275:7	15258:7 developments	disciplines 15335:22 disclose 15301:20
crowd 15269:18	dealing 15260:23	degree 15258:14	15257:20 15259:16	discretion 15279:2
15270:12 15272:8,12	15291:17 15293:7	15261:6 15290:8	devices 15298:11	15287:2 15288:10,17
15272:15,18,21	15297:7 15338:13	15296:17 15297:6	devised 15373:1	discuss 15324:7
15273:5,9,14 15274:2	15347:8 15349:20	15424:10	Diale 15351:9	15407:17 15432:24
15276:6,16 15277:2	15353:23 15372:17	deliberately 15295:2,7	dialogue 15297:12	15432:25
15278:20 15334:1	15372:18 15421:2	delivered 15335:20	didn't 15252:17	discussed 15324:11
15337:4,6 15338:1	deals 15260:17 15282:8	demands 15321:22	15262:22 15263:1,21	15373:12
15340:18,22 15341:7	15303:9 15405:11,12	denies 15390:22	15266:14,23 15267:3	discussion 15433:5
15371:3	dealt 15270:16 15294:6	deny 15391:15 15408:3	15267:13 15269:10	discussions 15393:24
crowds 15271:25	15303:22 15305:6	departed 15410:5	15310:7 15313:9	dispersal 15286:12
15340:25 culminated 15415:5	15371:5 15385:6 15420:21,21	departure 15410:3 dependent 15305:18	15315:24 15357:2 15360:1,2 15361:13	disperse 15340:4 dispersed 15281:8
cummated 15415.5 cup 15334:3	dear 15332:11	depends 15407:11	15383:6 15394:23	15286:6 15288:3
currently 15255:2	death 15389:13,14	15433:17	15420:5 15426:3,22	15339:2
15258:10	15418:10 15421:10	depicted 15308:4	15430:19	dispersion 15269:4
currents 15310:19	15422:3 15427:22	15404:5	die 15270:25 15277:18	15281:17 15285:13
customary 15376:3	15429:11,17,25	deploy 15270:21	15313:9	15338:7 15339:4,24
C2 15403:24	deaths 15307:3,3	15273:21,22 15325:9	died 15313:13,15	15340:7
	15308:16 15410:22	deployed 15322:19	15406:10 15421:9	dispute 15310:17
D	15419:2,2,12 15420:5	15323:23 15324:6,8	dies 15434:3	15334:11 15335:24
daily 15330:21 15331:2	15429:23	15325:2,20 15415:21	difference 15329:25	15339:21 15340:1
danger 15418:7,18	debate 15257:6	15425:21 15429:18	differences 15328:5	15418:8
15425:20 dat e 15254:15	15261;7 15280:21 15281:25 15290:15	deployment 15270:19 15273:19 15275:13	different 15258:23 15268:8,9 15292:15	disseminated 15347:11 dissent 15255:9
15348:23 15376:7	15388:16 15433:3	15325:6 15326:2,18	15208:8,9 15292:15	distance 15293:20
15420:14	debriefing 15321:15	15429:21	15297:2,21,22	distinction 15352:20,24
ARCHIVE FO	R I I S T I C F			10002120,21

				Page
division 15258:22	dwelling 15422:14	empty 15343:21	estimate 15408:23	excited 15276:18
15355:10,13	dwelling 15+22.14	enable 15267:5	15409:5	exclude 15400:18
15368:22		15396:16	et 15394:23	exclusive 15332:4
document 15253:24	ear 15327:10	encircle 15328:9,9	etcetera 15261:25,25	executing 15341:13
15312:10 15323:18	earlier 15264:9	encircled 15344:25	15282:19 15291:24	executing 15341.15 execution 15260:18
15312:10 15323:18	15271:14 15272:12	endangered 15341:16	15297:11 15298:17	15290:21
15323.10 15379.24	15271:14 15272:12	endeavour 15259:15	15308:9 15354:14,14	exercise 15278:15
15397.23 15398.23	15300:7 15309:7	15330:16,19	15422:20	15300:9 15344:18
15399:14 15430:18	15316:15,20	15330:10,19	etiquette 15379:2	15362:18 15380:4
15430:20 15431:9,15	15310.13,20	endeavouring	eTV 15411:18	exhausted 15256:15
documentation	15320:23 15321:20	15319:13	evaluate 15300:10	exhibit 15250:22
15309:15 15401:20	15381:21,21 15382:5	ends 15391:11	evaluating 15321:23	15255:17 15270:17
documents 15309:6,8	15394:18,20	engaging 15256:24	15340:16	15277:8 15304:17
15372:5,6 15399:18	15406:22 15412:10	15305:24	evening 15307:11	15307:21 15311:10
15431:22 15432:6,7	early 15316:10,22	Engelbrecht 15404:3	15308:17,22,22,23,24	15311:18 15323:6
15432:13	15318:16 15320:22	engineered 15344:22	15311:15 15321:15	15327:6 15345:25
doesn't 15252:20	15324:19 15341:3	English 15291:18,18	15347:17 15432:15	15356:10,11
15255:9 15260:11	15342:12,16	enlighten 15400:21	event 15266:19	15357:16 15358:18
15262:7,8 15268:12	easier 15388:4,5	enquire 15269:24	15281:14 15284:8	15358:23 15361:16
15271:7 15277:22	easily 15335:9	enquiries 15267:16	15289:18 15292:10	15369:24 15370:1
15292:6 15358:10	15432:12	enquiry 15269:1	15333:16 15351:25	15375:23,23
15364:6 15419:19	easy 15266:19	enter 15408:16	15351:25 15365:7	15381:14 15385:4
15423:2 15432:9	edged 15337:19	entered 15408:4	15400:25 15401:1	15386:5 15387:4
15433:25	edges 15268:15	entire 15336:9	15412:3 15433:24	15388:19,19,20
doing 15256:6 15262:4	edition 15381:21	entirely 15325:5	events 15292:8	15389:9 15393:14
15283:11 15290:2	effect 15274:4	15327:17 15372:24	15304:24 15318:10	15394:5,25 15399:25
15295:25 15297:6	15310:13	15430:1	15333:5 15402:3	15400:5,10,14
15333:20 15363:15	effectively 15287:5	entities 15425:2	eventually 15334:11	15402:10,16 15405:9
15372:20 15408:6	15291:5 15300:4	entitled 15311:24	everybody 15298:25	15414:4,7,16 15430:4
15430:1	15382:8	15312:8,19	15336:9 15338:3	15430:20
dominant 15315:6	efficiency 15376:3	entity 15337:21	15357:15 15385:20	exhibits 15311:19
dominantly 15317:2	eight 15252:19	15338:15	evidence 15252:10,21	15323:7 15404:11
dominate 15287:10	15421:11 15424:2,8	environment 15258:2	15253:19 15254:25	15431:23,24 15432:6
dominated 15287:11	eight-second 15252:1	15258:17 15283:1	15255:1 15260:24	15432:11
donated 15430:19	15252:15	15310:24 15363:12	15279:25 15289:4,9	exist 15319:14
doomsday 15250:14	either 15252:19	15380:18 15408:12	15289:13 15297:25	existed 15373:17
double 15312:1	15274:2,9,11 15284:3	15408:15 15417:4	15298:11 15303:23	15374:12 15381:15
15359:15 15407:23	15294:23 15298:11	envisage 15269:10	15303:23,24	15381:18
doubt 15336:12	15303:23 15314:4	envisaged 15268:14	15309:22 15315:13	existence 15300:13
15353:2 15398:12,14	15349:5,23 15360:23	15393:13	15315:20 15318:6	15397:17
15398:15	15361:7 15399:11,21	equation 15292:23	15321:9 15322:24	exists 15257:25
draft 15310:7	15401:12 15403:14	15293:1,2 15320:19	15333:18 15336:20	expect 15283:8
drafted 15310:8	15418:11 15422:16	equipment 15255:11	15338:17 15340:16	15289:24 15291:8
draw 15262:14 15304:6	15423:3 15426:14,18	15255:14,20 15258:9	15342:19 15347:19	15343:2 15373:5
drawn 15336:19	15426:22 15430:1	15260:12 15427:10	15365:6 15367:6,12	15396:8 15398:19
15339:1 15399:6	electronic 15376:21	equipped 15304:2	15371:19 15375:19	expected 15285:15
drew 15352:20 drill 15309:17,21	15388:11 element 15276:25	equivalent 15418:12 errors 15255:2,10	15395:10,12 15398:6 15398:10 15401:20	15330:8 15359:12 15365:25 15373:8
drive 15376:22	15344:1,2	escalate 15321:21	15404:18	15430:16
drives 15251:20	elicit 15321:11	15322:2	evolved 15334:11	expecting 15341:5
drove 15368:22	else's 15335:4	especially 15330:14	ex 15355:8,9	15366:22
dry 15286:13 15287:9	eluding 15281:4	15352:2 15358:1	ex 15555.8,9 exactly 15265:18	experience 15292:7,9
dual 15338:4	emanate 15337:8	15366:10 15418:16	15281:20 15282:19	15292:10 15329:19
due 15257:16 15260:6	emanates 15353:3	essence 15283:9	15348:13 15354:16	15338:13 15415:15
15262:2 15290:24	15418:2	15287:13 15339:7,20	15369:12 15404:19	15415:19 15416:24
15398:10 15404:14	emanating 15431:15	15340:21 15347:19	exaggerated 15406:24	15417:12
DUNCAN 15250:4	embarrassing	15383:6 15403:10	15407:23	experienced 15319:15
15301:25 15375:12	15433:15	15417:2 15421:3	examination 15302:17	15341:7
15413:18	embryo 15370:10	15422:10	15328:11 15431:8	experiencing 15275:12
duplicated 15258:11	emergency 15318:6,22	essentially 15252:1	15433:9	15294:21,21
15403:13	15320:24 15417:17	establish 15332:3,5	examine 15360:13	expert 15275:8
Durban 15351:10,13	emotional 15276:18	15349:1,19	examined 15255:17	expertise 15291:10
15425:12,14	15346:13,25	established 15329:11	example 15309:17	15319:14 15339:10
15429:17	employee 15322:11	establishing 15324:19	exception 15432:10	explain 15262:11
dwellers 15417:19,22	employees 15323:9	establishment	exceptions 15390:5,5	15269:19 15277:1
15420:1	employer 15322:10	15356:13	exchange 15274:10	15295:4 15298:3
_ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE		<u> </u>	<u> </u>

15300:6 15385:24	15416:5 15420:8	fi
15426:23 15428:10	factual 15261:12	fi
explained 15268:21	15282:17 15284:22	
15270:10,11 15271:7	15284:23 15396:15	fi
15271:24 15273:2,5,9	factually 15260:20,21	
15274:4,5,6 15277:16	15278:17	fi
15361:21	failing 15272:6	
explaining 15276:17	failure 15269:18,19	
15346:13 15389:4 15400:11	15271:4 15297:20,23	
	failures 15291:1	fi
explains 15262:6 explanation 15271:10	fair 15266:22 15288:14 15298:5 15336:5	111
15274:2,11 15275:5	15357:16,18,20	fi
15276:9,11 15277:24	15357:10,16,20	111
15278:1 15297:19	15391:15 15409:1	
15401:22	15425:6,7	
explanations 15298:4	fairness 15290:18	fi
explore 15277:4,23	fall 15401:1	
15332:18 15412:14	familiar 15330:12	fi
explores 15338:24	15333:21	
exposed 15299:6	families 15329:3,6	
exposure 15329:16	15332:10	
15426:6	Fanagalo 15277:21	
express 15284:11	far 15262:22,25	
expressed 15336:17	15282:11 15286:7	
15390:4	15292:8 15293:2	
expressing 15400:12	15300:15 15309:23	
expression 15268:14	15313:11 15329:11	
15288:7 15371:24	15342:14 15343:3 15351:13 15365:20	
extending 15304:11 extensively 15290:22	15385:4 15422:8	
extensively 13290.22 extent 15268:19	fashion 15419:19	
15270:17 15293:3	fault 15352:16	
15294:6 15303:23	faults 15292:16	
15309:1 15427:21,25	feel 15261:9 15293:11	
15433:2	15294:11,25 15297:3	
external 15333:7	15342:2 15347:6	
extraordinary	15425:23 15426:19	fi
15376:14	feeling 15310:20	
extremely 15297:8	feels 15283:19	
	felt 15342:8 15344:8	fit
<u>F</u>	female 15409:8	fi
face 15353:24 15356:10	field 15257:21 15259:16,21 15275:8	fi
15371:24 faced 15350:1	15259.10,21 15275.8	fix
facie 15373:6	fifth 15281:7	fle
facing 15401:14	fighting 15425:2	fli
15418:13	figure 15339:2,5	fli
fact 15254:8 15263:3	figures 15324:24	fle
15269:10 15277:25	15411:25	fle
15279:12 15288:25	filed 15250:19 15412:3	
15300:22 15301:24	fill 15290:6,12	fl
15311:18 15313:9	final 15250:8 15251:8	fl
15315:22 15326:1	15253:11,13 15272:4	_
15328:16 15333:17	15273:7 15383:4	fl
15336:12,18	finalised 15370:5 finally 15255:7	fl
15339:17 15344:17 15352:19 15354:10	find 15331:5,7	fl
15367:10 15373:14	15374:24 15378:13	fo
15394:24 15399:17	15394:19 15412:18	10
15419:5 15422:1	15417:9 15427:13	
factional 15425:2	15433:25	fo
factor 15257:12	finding 15270:8	fo
factored 15289:12	15309:1 15352:16	fo
facts 15300:7 15316:2	15410:10	
15367:1 15373:14	findings 15412:1,2	

ine 15280:20 15322:7 **inish** 15265:10 15434:1 inished 15328:24 15392:3 15434:18,18 ire 15251:15,18,24 15252:3,24 15254:19 15269:20 15279:2 15287:21 15302:14 15418:6 15423:2 irearms 15337:20 15420:6 ired 15251:17 15252:14,19 15253:3 15301:2 15418:8,9 15422:22 15423:2 i**ring** 15266:5 15282:7 15303:1 irst 15250:20 15251:10,24 15252:3 15254:18 15256:5,22 15256:24 15257:5 15267:15 15269:17 15270:21 15273:20 15276:6 15277:7 15280:6 15282:3,8 15307:21 15311:11 15312:23 15316:16 15318:18 15320:21 15343:2 15344:8 15347:14 15348:20 15348:21,22 15359:20 15374:3,4 15383:8 15392:9 15393:12 15406:24 15407:23 15412:7,7 15434:4,10,10 irstly 15269:21 15274:5 15430:4 15432:7 it 15361:15 ive 15255:10 15345:13 15406:20 ive-men 15277:12 ixed 15251:6 lew 15368:11 light 15366:1 15368:5 lights 15342:22 lowing 15300:3 lown 15363:6 15375:18 15378:6 luent 15277:21 luid 15286:21 15291:22 luidness 15295:22 ly 15363:6 15365:16 15368:2 lying 15315:15 ocus 15290:22 15333:16 15342:14 15312:23 15389:6 15342:14 15362:11 15407:13 15373:24 15423:1 ocusing 15292:17 **found** 15256:18 ocussed 15308:19 15333:18 15336:14 ollow 15252:20 15374:8 15266:23 15267:5 four 15260:22

15364:7 15389:15.18 15390:10 15421:8 15428:21 followed 15266:8 15269:2 15414:22 **following** 15264:21 15267:7 15270:18 15285:15 15286:11 15305:4,9 15313:5,23 15350:22 15390:19 15427:7 follows 15314:21 15318:3 15321:14,17 15322:25 15323:21 15388:16 **follow-up** 15281:17 **footage** 15303:3,8 15411:18 **footnote** 15262:6 15263:22 15270:8 15272:25 force 15256:18 15258:2 15266:1 15267:14 15279:18,19 15280:12 15294:2 15295:12,14 15333:15 15339:22 15356:15 15357:17 15357:19 15358:3,4,4 15358:5,9,11 15368:20 15378:7 15388:21,22,22 15425:12,17 15426:5 forces 15287:25 15293:12 15294:17 15297:1 15318:13 15339:6 force/minimum 15388:22 **foresee** 15286:3 forget 15259:23 15265:15 15407:9 **forgive** 15369:7 forgiven 15394:7 form 15267:3 15281:18 15285:16 15306:25 15333:15 15338:1,4 15338:12 15367:22 15393:18 15401:22 15425:19 format 15300:15 formed 15257:1 forth 15271:23 15385:5 forthcoming 15307:13 15332:6 forward 15282:19 15283:3 15288:3 15318:3 15324:19

15320:17 15384:5,9

15413:7 15421:19 15424:8 fourth 15399:17 15426:11 freely 15408:12 frequently 15390:6 Friday 15307:8,22 15311:15 Fritz 15332:23 front 15251:20 15256:19,19 15269:5 15270:22 15278:22 15279:14 15280:10 15280:10,10,14 15281:3,23 15285:21 15287:8,16,17 15292:13 15296:14 15379:1 15410:7 15418:6 frustration 15264:10 fulfil 15257:25 **full** 15261:5 15263:25 15269:17 15272:25 15293:23 15300:7 15335:20 15340:8,10 15352:16 15363:24 15363:25 15383:13 15385:18 fully 15277:23 15292:24 15425:22 **full-time** 15416:23 15429:19 functioning 15254:14 **further** 15257:1 15259:5 15270:15 15274:10 15277:19 15280:21 15281:11 15285:1 15300:1 15302:17 15306:14 15321:3 15323:1,19 15324:5 15326:3,19 15338:25 15339:13 15351:7 15395:16,18 15396:18,19 15429:20 **future** 15254:13,15

G Gafri 15403:9 gained 15308:5 15418:19 gap 15256:7,7 15258:9 gaps 15264:13 15290:7 15290:12 gather 15431:18 gathered 15315:14 gathering 15381:4 **Gauteng** 15404:4 geared 15358:2 general 15283:2,22 15323:9 15333:4 15335:19 15339:6 15341:22 15346:15 15346:15 15354:18 15359:23 15361:10 15361:21 15362:15

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

15321:7,21 15359:14

				Page
15363:4 15378:21	15348:11 15350:6	green 15277:11,13	15291:23,24	hears 15426:1
15403:8,10,10,24	15351:7 15354:19	greet 15379:3 15408:11	15327:14 15340:7	heat 15299:18
15407:17 15408:2,10	15359:7,24 15361:12	greeted 15408:10	15422:24	held 15290:25
15409:8,8,9	15361:24 15362:7,15	greetings 15408:13	happened 15262:23	helicopter 15298:18
generally 15287:18	15361:24 13362:7,13	grenades 15417:23	15266:8,14 15271:14	15299:10 15342:22
15309:9	15362:16,19	15423:1	15274:8,11 15277:22	15368:12 15369:1
generated 15397:9		gridded 15296:1,11,13	· ·	15373:15
O	15366:7,14 15368:24		15281:13 15283:7,17	
generosity 15435:2 generous 15424:1	15368:25 15377:24	15298:10 15299:11	15284:8 15287:15 15292:19 15296:25	helicopters 15296:7,9
	15387:16 15392:18	grips 15372:3		heliport 15368:9,15
gentlemen 15369:12	15392:22 15396:18	ground 15275:11,23	15306:6 15307:7,22	15369:1
gently 15271:4	15396:19 15400:7	15276:19 15282:21	15313:6 15323:2	help 15268:24 15278:2
GEORGE 15250:4	15401:6 15406:8	15287:10,11,14,19	15326:13 15329:11	15283:19 15319:12
15301:25 15375:12	15422:17,25	15288:2 15290:4	15337:12,23 15338:8	15325:18 15349:10
15413:18	15425:17 15427:23	15293:16 15294:20	15338:11 15347:2,4	15364:8 15388:11
getting 15344:2	goal 15350:18	15296:2,3 15314:7	15361:17,18	15395:16 15397:25
15370:19 15419:24	God 15390:9	15319:19 15346:8	15367:13 15378:20	15400:22 15412:1,17
GGG13 15277:8	goes 15251:21	15405:24 15417:22	15383:11 15384:24	15412:23 15414:6
GGG40 15402:11	15260:13 15264:19	15418:20	15385:24,24	helped 15271:11
give 15262:9,22	15273:20 15277:19	group 15251:22	15400:11 15412:19	helpful 15325:3
15263:1 15267:18	15321:17 15335:4	15271:6 15273:3,15	15424:21 15426:9,10	helping 15306:23
15269:18 15270:15	15377:19	15274:13 15277:12	15426:12	15365:17
15294:12,14 15297:9	going 15252:22	15278:1 15284:25	happening 15251:16	Hemraj 15254:17
15300:18 15321:3,8	15256:13 15258:15	15291:16 15311:3	15275:4 15276:17,18	15267:20 15272:16
15331:8,19 15332:14	15263:24 15266:3	15317:5,9 15348:11	15293:23 15309:24	15272:23 15295:10
15353:4 15354:18	15269:4 15270:6	15348:11 15349:8	15326:8 15327:12	15295:19 15296:24
15378:20 15387:20	15273:10 15275:24	15350:8 15354:11	15385:13 15388:2	15301:6 15374:19,20
15391:14,17,18	15279:12 15281:18	15359:25 15360:2,3	15408:9 15426:15,24	15428:25
15393:20 15395:16	15283:23 15284:24	15361:24 15362:8,16	happens 15282:20	he'd 15274:4,4
15432:9 15433:16	15285:23,25 15286:3	15363:23 15379:25	15283:13 15285:14	he's 15251:21,22,24
given 15250:7 15254:6	15286:8,9,13	15384:18,19,23	15285:19 15327:14	15252:3 15260:23
15255:15 15261:24	15287:16 15288:2	15401:6 15425:10	15361:15	15261:1,3,21
15263:10 15274:2	15291:24 15294:15	grouping 15258:21	hard 15376:22	15265:21 15277:8
15289:5 15296:1,22	15294:24 15301:14	15283:2 15338:13	15406:13	15280:7,14 15303:4,5
15299:12 15300:19	15302:2 15325:9	15403:22	hardcopies 15375:20	15362:11 15364:16
15310:2 15326:4,16	15329:2 15332:20	groups 15286:7	harm 15271:9	15369:7 15418:19,19
15340:8 15351:17	15339:9,21,22	15288:4	hasn't 15290:1	15432:9
15354:1 15357:24	15344:24 15350:6,22	guidelines 15354:3	15375:24 15430:4	HHH20 15304:17
15358:10 15362:12	15356:24 15357:25	gunfire 15426:21	hats 15309:19	15314:19
15363:24 15365:23	15365:6 15368:2	guy 15251:23	haven't 15254:8	high 15255:4 15265:21
15379:21 15387:19	15369:8 15372:3,4	GW6(b) 15303:12	15294:6 15312:4	15281:17 15297:6
15400:2 15411:9	15375:23 15377:15		15336:21 15376:12	15322:18 15338:14
15415:4 15419:25	15381:22 15388:1	H	15376:15 15428:4	15403:11 15429:22
15431:19,24	15392:12 15395:16	hacked 15319:16	head 15257:19,24	higher 15257:13
15432:12,14	15395:24 15398:9,18	hadn't 15313:15	15259:9 15354:21	15305:23 15352:14
gives 15390:17 15413:7	15402:10 15406:8,18	15315:21 15340:9	15355:4 15376:9	15358:21 15394:4
giving 15264:13	15407:14 15408:17	half 15258:23 15309:13	15388:12,13 15390:1	15395:2 15422:3
15293:22 15347:23	15408:18 15411:14	15421:22,24	15403:21 15407:4,8	15424:9 15427:3
15348:2 15400:16	15412:1,11,13,23	15434:24	heading 15323:20	highest 15319:18
glad 15426:17	15413:4,23 15414:19	halfway 15306:11	headquarters 15368:17	15333:14
Glebe 15415:14,17	15421:3 15422:8	15323:23	15368:24 15369:2,13	highly 15406:24
15417:14 15424:22	15425:20 15430:23	halt 15283:21	15371:21	15407:23
15429:16	15431:1,4 15432:17	hand 15319:4 15375:23	heads 15356:12	hindsight 15274:21
go 15252:17 15258:6,7	15432:21,24	15392:10,17	hear 15265:11	15291:23 15292:16
15259:4 15263:24	15434:13	15424:20	15266:13 15267:3	15401:8 15402:20
15264:21 15275:19	good 15262:17	handed 15277:6	15271:25 15311:13	Hippos 15270:23
15275:22,24 15281:5	15304:14,21 15329:5	15375:22	15331:7 15380:14	history 15312:24
15282:14 15291:6,11	15395:13 15396:4	handing 15298:10	15393:11 15418:9	hit 15257:14
15291:17 15294:13	Google 15306:25	handling 15318:6	15426:8,15	hold 15383:7
15296:12,16	15307:1	handouts 15296:21	heard 15265:2,9	holding 15282:20
15297:11 15304:18	graceful 15420:25	hands 15397:20	15267:8,13 15297:14	15318:3 15324:19
15306:9 15312:7,18	Graham 15305:14	Hang 15376:10	15304:14 15309:13	15342:14,14
15312:20 15314:18	15306:13 15323:18	haphazard 15290:23	15319:23 15326:17	15356:17 15388:24
15314:23 15318:1	15323:22 15324:6	happen 15250:12,13	15329:5 15336:20	holiday 15423:23
15321:12 15323:19	grass 15287:21	15269:5 15276:21	15337:10,11	honestly 15317:20
15323:25 15326:17	grateful 15335:3	15281:13 15283:8	15422:23	hope 15254:12 15275:5
15340:23 15342:13	great 15387:14	15284:9 15289:17	hearing 15267:12	15276:8,12 15280:1
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE			

15331:11 15334:15

15334:20 15336:11

				Paye
15393:8 15405:8	immediate 15425:11	15428:18	insofar 15327:22	15296:18 15310:19
15412:12,18	immediately 15270:12	indicate 15328:10	15350:22 15412:20	15332:18 15337:22
hopefully 15358:14	15273:5 15274:9	15397:1 15426:25	instance 15296:2	15337:23 15338:3
horses 15325:9,10,12	15275:14 15281:9	15430:9	15403:23 15404:1,9	15341:1 15351:12
hospital 15313:5,14	15282:22 15295:2	indicated 15328:13	15408:16,22	15352:9 15353:9,19
hostage 15297:5	15325:4,8,16,18,23	15333:25 15340:11	15418:21 15419:22	15354:12,13
hostages 15297:8	15364:10 15366:2	15347:21 15377:5	15427:8	15358:20 15372:16
hostel 15310:25	imminent 15279:3	15384:5 15411:21	instances 15329:19	15385:23,25
15314:23 15315:6,9	15418:7,18	15413:24 15430:9	15331:22	15386:11 15394:22
15315:21,22	impacted 15321:25	indicating 15327:22	institutions 15425:5	15404:16
15316:24 15317:2	Impala 15321:19	15329:6 15424:12	instructed 15379:19	involvement 15332:10
15415:14,18	implementation 15290:21	indication 15254:9 15433:16	instruction 15367:16 15401:22	involves 15352:9 involving 15427:6
15416:13,21 15417:19,22 15418:3	implemented 15256:3	indications 15271:1	instructions 15358:8	in-depth 15290:2
15420:1 15423:10	15296:23 15371:17	ineffective 15255:8	instruments 15425:5	isn't 15259:13 15280:1
15424:21,22	implying 15363:3	infer 15369:10	insufficient 15255:4	15289:7 15312:1
15427:22,22	importance 15366:25	inference 15304:6,7	intelligence 15291:14	15424:10
15429:16,16,17,18	important 15263:8	15316:6	15404:3	isolate 15383:15
hostilities 15285:2,8	15266:13 15268:11	inferences 15399:6	intend 15295:1	issue 15264:5 15278:13
hostility 15273:16	15268:22 15322:22	informal 15379:11,12	intended 15279:19	15278:14 15280:21
hotly 15427:1	15361:1 15367:7	15397:12	15295:8	15283:5 15287:22
hours 15273:9	15428:14,19	information 15254:20	intensity 15421:2	15292:4 15294:10
15300:17 15318:17	importantly 15260:15	15260:5,24 15267:19	15422:8	15302:14 15303:9
15342:12,16	impossible 15286:21	15271:23 15290:5	intent 15422:19	15334:22 15336:2
15365:23 15372:16	impression 15283:22	15305:10,13,19	interact 15323:25	15337:25 15338:2
housekeeping 15250:16	15295:2 15301:5	15307:13 15308:2,6	intercom 15269:25	15340:18 15341:20
HQ 15368:22 15376:9	15317:23	15308:14 15310:2	interest 15372:23	15367:1 15379:4
15376:12 15378:8	improper 15342:3	15313:1,20 15314:21	15425:22	15390:8 15407:17
15381:25 15430:20	inaccuracies 15260:21	15314:25 15316:2,6	interested 15255:18	issued 15255:13
HRD 15355:13	inaccurate 15260:20	15316:13,23	15371:8 15414:25	15260:12 15417:18
huge 15296:6 15382:10 15382:11	15263:16	15317:17 15321:9,11	interesting 15411:21 15417:10	issues 15256:21
human 15257:14	inadequate 15255:3 15290:23	15330:2 15331:8 15364:17 15374:24	interests 15383:5	15261:12 15291:19 15292:1 15400:25
15282:23 15290:24	inasmuch 15314:13	informed 15272:11,12	international 15258:25	15410:10 15412:2
hundred 15268:7	inaudible 15254:5	15304:9	15259:7,20	15422:19
15425:10	15261:19 15264:18	informing 15276:16	internationally	item 15307:21
Hunter 15351:10	15278:24 15323:24	15298:25	15257:21	15311:11
15354:19 15356:1	15324:1 15327:14,17	initial 15286:12	interpret 15272:8	I'd 15265:23 15311:7
15370:19 15384:1	15328:14	15293:13 15411:5	interpretation	15312:22 15368:21
hurry 15371:23	incident 15251:11	initially 15258:24	15278:12 15294:25	15426:11 15428:22
15373:1	15300:16 15307:22	15288:21 15327:16	interpreted 15250:11	I'll 15250:8 15270:18
hurt 15282:22 15297:8	15308:13 15353:9	15411:9	15277:20	15344:1 15357:9,11
15426:18	15383:15,16,18,18	initiated 15251:11,12	interrupt 15308:21	15364:7,7 15367:2
hurting 15280:2	15420:21 15422:12	injunction 15389:9	15315:12 15362:6	15377:19 15386:25
hybrid 15341:22	15425:18	15390:3	15377:15 15384:21	15416:22 15427:3
hybridness 15339:12	incidentally 15422:23	injured 15285:4	15402:23 15405:8	15433:6
	incidents 15256:3	15313:14 15346:1	15429:1	I've 15254:2 15256:17
<u> </u>	15306:5,14,16	15406:11	interrupted 15280:17	15264:9 15265:7
idea 15268:12,18	15307:2,7,15 15429:3	injuries 15285:16	interrupting 15275:17	15277:6 15304:9
15274:19 15387:25	inclined 15325:5 include 15333:6	15319:3	15280:1 15403:1 interview 15290:3	15308:19 15312:9
15396:4 15429:4		injury 15433:21 input 15317:14	15300:11	15345:7 15358:12
ideal 15291:8,11,13,25 15292:2	included 15250:22 15348:8	15350:16 15380:24	inter-disciplinary	15361:20 15367:1 15378:14 15380:17
idem 15345:21	includes 15400:12	15393:20	15333:20	15378.14 15380.17
identified 15255:2,10	incomparable	inputs 15289:21,23	introduced 15306:13	15413:22,22
15301:15 15318:4	15424:13	15350:12 15393:23	15346:10	15427:11,15
15322:10 15327:16	incomprehensible	inquiry 15304:15	introductory 15379:9	15428:20 15433:5,8
identify 15258:9	15283:15	15365:7	investigate 15271:21	i.e 15283:17
15296:9 15374:7	incorporate 15268:19	insensible 15275:4	investigated 15253:7	
15402:19 15418:19	incorrect 15360:8	inserting 15431:6	investigation 15302:17	J
identifying 15375:17	15423:6	inside 15303:1,6	15416:12	ja 15259:3 15266:20,25
identity 15322:22	incorrectly 15326:21	15368:9 15402:11	invitation 15389:5	15269:3,12 15275:2
IFP 15415:17,22	increase 15309:20	15407:20 15409:13	invite 15390:21	15289:16,20 15293:9
15424:20	indecipherable	15418:3	invited 15301:21,22,24	15308:25 15318:20
illogical 15272.6	15327.0	incight 15253.24	involve 15338·1	15331.11 15334.15

involve 15338:1

involved 15288:9

insight 15253:24

15254:2,3

15327:9

independently

illogical 15272:6

imagine 15311:22

				Page 10
15229.19 15240.10	I:llod 15292.11	15207.21 15211.10	longthy 15264.17	15291.14 15 22
15338:18 15340:10	killed 15282:11	15307:21 15311:10	lengthy 15264:17	15281:14,15,23
15343:9,10,17,24	15284:15 15314:22	15345:25 15369:24	lesser 15337:17	15285:14,20 15286:4
15344:13 15370:3	15346:1,21 15347:5	15370:1 15381:14	lessons 15253:12,21	15287:8 15288:7
15374:15 15381:6	15418:16 15419:22	15385:4 15399:25	15255:19,21	15303:15 15305:25
15384:20 15386:3,12	15427:20,24 15428:1	15400:5,10 15405:9	less-than 15427:9	15321:17 15339:1,14
15387:6 15404:17,22	killing 15332:11	lack 15253:15	less-than-lethal	15339:20 15365:22
15421:21,24	15352:1	15291:22 15298:1	15255:7 15256:2,16	15387:18,18,21,24,24
15423:15	killings 15338:3	lacking 15395:11	15257:7 15279:17,19	15391:2,2,6,8,11,12
Jazeera 15251:17	15427:21 15429:11	land 15281:8	lethal 15256:9,18	15391:14 15392:20
15303:3	kind 15250:14	lands 15415:14,18	15279:1 15280:12	15401:11,19 15423:5
jest 15250:10	15257:22 15259:7	15417:14 15424:22	15341:4,6 15358:4,4	15423:6 15428:15
JJJ192 15323:6		15429:16	15358:9,11 15427:10	lines 15253:23
15327:6	15268:18 15269:5		letter 15356:21	15258:15 15264:21
	15271:10,10	large 15272:18,22		
JJJ198 15250:18	15349:21 15358:22	15274:13 15278:20	letterhead 15351:18	15265:1 15278:22
15251:2	15361:16 15393:13	15296:8,8	let's 15364:22	15280:7,8,10 15281:3
JJJ199 15376:4	15394:21 15396:8	larger 15384:9	15367:24 15387:16	15347:22 15351:7
15414:7 15430:20	15408:6 15409:1	late 15348:20,21	15389:5,6 15413:5	15390:19 15391:10
JJJ200 15414:8,9,17	15419:7 15424:3	15374:3,4	15420:25 15424:1	15411:21
job 15257:20 15261:2	15427:5 15431:17	lateness 15431:20	level 15258:13	link 15305:25
15263:14 15290:6	kindly 15301:21	latest 15257:20	15319:10,18	linked 15259:6
JOC 15261:25 15264:4	15332:13	Latin 15278:25	15333:14 15337:10	list 15311:19 15323:7
15264:4,8 15326:15	kinds 15326:4	law 15338:7 15358:10	15337:17 15339:10	15431:19 15432:1,22
15345:22 15346:14	15343:25	15425:4	15340:25 15352:14	listed 15255:19
15367:9 15402:2,11	knew 15296:19	laws 15358:12	15371:3 15403:12	listen 15265:25
15402:16 15403:6,7	15309:1 15379:2	lay 15321:16	15408:1 15416:16	15327:9 15361:24
	15400:22	le 15250:5,7,15 15251:1	15429:22	
15403:15,18 15404:2				15366:6,14 15372:9
15404:12,19 15406:3	knock 15423:22	15251:3,7,25 15252:3	levels 15305:23	15376:17 15391:21
15407:7,20 15408:21	knocked 15371:23	15252:6,12,22	15319:10 15340:24	listening 15406:17
15409:5,24 15411:6	knowing 15261:9	15253:8,10 15254:4	15419:21	lists 15255:3
15412:12,22	15267:11 15286:9	15254:23 15257:3	liberty 15261:9	literally 15269:5
JOCCOM 15324:11	15291:23 15294:8,20	15260:9 15270:7	library 15259:9	little 15270:15
15335:21 15339:20	15294:21 15363:10	15272:2,24 15273:13	15428:6	15301:19 15362:12
15340:1 15405:13,19	15402:20	15274:16 15278:10	lie 15352:13	15363:22 15364:2
15405:20 15409:24	knowledge 15287:8	15280:5,16,20	lies 15430:17	15365:24 15392:23
JOCCOMS 15296:21	15314:3,6 15319:6	15283:19 15284:18	Lieutenant 15253:1	15392:24 15405:24
jogging 15368:1	15320:16 15339:10	15284:19 15288:23	15277:15 15346:14	15407:3 15422:2
joining 15333:22	15355:7 15389:18	15289:3,17 15290:10	15408:1 15409:8,8	15431:20
journals 15259:7,9,20	15390:23,24,25	15290:17 15292:17	Lieutenant-Colonel	live 15252:8 15279:2
15259:20,20	15391:1	15297:13 15298:8	15252:24 15253:10	15302:14 15303:18
judge 15298:5 15349:8	known 15283:23	15299:8,25 15300:25	15277:10 15302:18	15330:19,21 15331:2
judgements 15291:7	15289:24 15340:9	15301:6,10,11	15303:14	15331:17 15344:11
judging 15349:24	15378:17 15403:24	15302:8,10	life 15256:8 15283:4	15417:19,20 15418:8
July 15316:11,22	15418:23,24	leaders 15273:2	15330:21 15418:7,18	15418:9 15423:2
15320:22 15321:1	15425:15 15427:22	15322:24 15375:19	15425:19	15426:2
15356:14 15389:10	15429:17	15398:7,10 15401:20	lifestyle 15330:20	lives 15341:13,16
		*		The state of the s
15423:9,13,15,16,19	knows 15261:2	leadership 15290:20	15331:16 15410:16	local 15305:11 15428:7
15429:15,16 15430:1	15303:24 15395:6	leads 15268:14	lift 15291:12 15292:16	15434:14
June 15423:18	koppie 15268:1,2,5	learned 15255:21	light 15272:9 15318:18	locate 15357:15
	15269:6,6 15281:15	15300:25	15343:2,2 15344:8	located 15425:13
<u>K</u>	15281:23 15282:6	learnt 15253:12,21	15358:17 15400:23	locked 15417:16
Karee 15309:17	15299:1 15307:2	15255:19	likelihood 15363:24	15420:4
15314:23 15315:5,9	15309:14 15315:4,8	leave 15270:24 15335:5	15364:16	loggerheads 15422:15
15315:16,19,21	15315:14,15,16,20,23	15360:17 15377:20	limited 15257:10	logical 15367:4
15316:24 15317:2,9	15317:6,8,9 15318:3	15389:6 15412:25	15258:2 15261:6	long 15255:25
Katherine 15250:17,23	15342:11,13	15413:1,4,5 15424:7	15290:5 15319:8	15264:17 15265:17
15251:15	15343:14,20 15344:6	leaving 15297:21	15329:16 15372:1	15265:22 15267:1
Katlehong 15426:4	15344:8,12	led 15314:15 15359:9	15426:5 15427:21	15372:16 15375:7
keen 15340:16	Kuhn 15251:11,21	15420:5	line 15251:19 15256:19	15391:6 15398:24
keep 15257:20 15259:4	15254:18	left 15272:7 15286:8	15256:19,20,22,23,24	15408:24 15433:17
15259:15 15263:14	KwaZulu 15354:21	15300:17 15435:2	15256:25 15257:1,2,5	longer 15331:7 15336:2
15272:3 15337:12	15370:20	legal 15418:20	15262:14 15268:4	15337:4,6 15340:18
15373:7	K-S 15414:13,14	legally 15418:19	15269:1 15276:24	15365:24 15399:5,6
keeping 15264:12	K4 15308:17	legislation 15400:13	15278:22 15279:9,14	15305.24 15399.5,0
kept 15286:5 15428:3	137 13300.17	leisure 15330:22		Lonmin 15305:13,18
	L L		15279:24 15280:10	
key 15325:22 15427:17	N. N. Want and M. M. P. T.	lending 15432:4	15280:10,11,11,14,25	15306:11,13 15308:7
keyed 15264:12	L 15255:17 15270:17	length 15433:18	15280:25 15281:2,7	15309:7,15,23
_			<u> </u>	

				Page 1
15321:8 15322:12,19	15379:10 15380:8	15292:11 15303:21	15400:15	15353:16 15358:25
15323:9 15324:13	15405:8 15424:7	maximum 15384:14	member 15282:21	15369:12 15421:10
15325:6,10,11	15425:3 15430:23	15388:22	15322:6,17 15330:5	method 15298:21,25
look 15256:5 15260:16	man 15277:12	Ma'am 15272:20	153322.0,17 15330.5	methods 15420:14
15266:2 15268:8	15336:14	15326:22	15337:18 15338:25	15427:7
15269:14 15287:15	management 15258:12	Mbombo 15323:9	15339:9 15340:4	metre 15268:7 15296:8
15291:22 15303:12	15305:24 15334:1	McIntosh 15277:10,16	15355:8 15370:20	metres 15257:2
15317:10 15319:2	15337:4,7 15338:23	mean 15251:13	15378:7 15417:18	15368:22 15408:24
15325:7,15,17,17	15340:18 15341:20	15254:14 15257:4	15426:5 15428:17	15408:24 15418:5
15350:7 15353:17	mandate 15297:5	15259:19,24,25	members 15252:7,10	micromanaged
15366:21 15383:9	15349:11 15352:15	15271:17 15274:12	15253:2 15258:16	15286:24
15405:20	15354:1 15357:24	15275:7,8 15293:1,6	15267:2 15269:22	microphone 15254:5
looked 15257:17	15363:19	15325:23 15331:11	15271:6 15278:23	15261:19 15264:18
15316:18,20	mandated 15354:5	15350:24,24	15285:24 15289:14	15278:24 15331:6
15323:11,13	manner 15385:22	15369:24 15370:23	15293:17 15298:2	might've 15295:16
15347:25 15351:3	map 15296:14,16	15370:25 15378:21	15300:9 15301:2	mildest 15332:6
15379:16 15380:9	15299:11 15306:15	15388:20 15394:23	15302:14 15303:1,4,6	militant 15271:6
15400:4 15413:23	15306:25 15307:1	15395:25 15396:3	15305:24 15309:14	15273:15
looking 15258:23,25	maps 15296:1,11	15399:24 15400:25	15314:3,14,22	mind 15257:7 15263:14
15269:6 15281:5	15298:10	15404:24 15407:3,25	15319:9 15324:17	15351:25 15364:5
15321:18 15323:14	Marikana 15255:13,21	15408:1,9 15410:14	15326:14 15338:9	15372:10 15373:7
15351:14 15363:10	15256:1,13 15257:8	15415:5,15 15417:11	15339:3,5,19	15384:15
15365:6 15372:5	15260:11 15296:8	15419:20 15434:18	15346:20,21 15347:4	minds 15386:13
15391:4 15421:4	15300:16 15333:16	15434:21	15350:25 15353:8,8	mindset 15276:22
looks 15273:24	15337:24 15350:1	meaning 15278:25	15368:19,20	15291:17 15295:23
15303:11	15367:8,12 15376:9	meanings 15273:22	15386:11 15401:10	mine 15305:14,19,24
loss 15301:8 15372:20	15376:11 15400:11	meaning*14 15394:18	15401:14 15415:17	15306:4,11,13
lot 15255:18 15263:25	15400:25 15418:13	means 15256:2,2,10,16	15415:17 15416:21	15308:7,14 15317:3
15290:15 15307:12	15420:20,22,23	15262:7 15263:17	15417:1,3,14,17,20	15319:6 15320:2
15352:7 15377:1	15421:2 15422:13	15282:5 15385:10	15417:20 15418:4,13	15322:20 15327:10
loudspeaker 15273:2	marked 15250:17	15388:13 15418:11	15418:15 15422:25	15376:16 15377:17
lower 15257:12	15381:25	15428:3,3,12,23	15425:11,19	miners 15346:21
15271:11 15319:10	market 15257:22	meant 15276:2	member's 15418:18	15389:14
lower-velocity 15255:5	15258:25	15299:19 15326:25	memory 15347:16	mineworker 15312:22
lull 15407:12	Marks 15413:25	15371:5	15368:1 15371:19	minimised 15294:2
lunch 15374:16	15414:11,16 15419:5	measure 15291:8,9	15372:21 15376:22	minimum 15356:15
15375:2,5,7 15377:7	15420:20 15422:12	media 15277:17	15400:9	15388:21,22
15383:19	15420:20 15422:12	15410:10	men 15277:11	ministry 15355:9
13363.19	masks 15255:6	medical 15282:22,23	mention 15277:24	minutes 15265:6
	mass 15257:13	15282:24 15318:6,22	15299:23 15303:2	15281:24 15345:13
Madiba 15403:9	15337:25	15319:4,9,14,18	15322:7 15386:14	15377:19 15397:8
main 15255:2	master 15354:13	15319.4,9,14,18	15400:14 15429:1	15406:5 15413:7
	15376:9	meet 15353:8 15368:1		minute-taker 15397:13
maintains 15356:4			mentioned 15264:9 15265:7 15270:3	
major 15282:3	material 15393:7	15368:3		misleading 15403:6
15294:10 15333:5,11	math 15421:5	meeting 15317:12,14	15292:12 15300:9	misprint 15279:10,11 mission 15341:10
15354:17 15403:10	Mathunjwa 15309:21	15318:14,16	15305:25 15313:2,3	
15409:7 15425:18	matter 15250:16	15319:22 15324:14	15321:20 15333:11	mistake 15279:8,11
majority 15260:22	15251:6 15262:4	15346:25 15350:3,6,9	15335:20 15340:3	mister 15356:5
15415:14	15267:11 15268:2	15350:17 15351:12	15358:13 15378:15	15399:24
Major-General	15276:16 15280:24	15352:3 15357:16	15380:1,17 15382:25	mitigating 15291:21
15253:19 15263:5	15283:11 15286:2	15358:18 15359:21	15396:9 15411:10	Mkhwanazi 15336:18
15306:12 15332:21	15287:23 15290:3	15360:9,9,19 15361:2	15415:3 15418:11	15339:8 15350:13
15334:10 15351:22	15291:20 15292:9	15365:5 15374:21,25	15422:21 15427:25	15351:8,23 15354:17
15355:2 15360:20	15298:7,19 15313:7	15375:17 15377:6	mentioning 15261:22	15355:25 15356:1
15364:25 15365:13	15319:12 15337:4,4,6	15378:23 15380:1	15263:20 15281:2	15359:7,9 15382:13
15367:15 15400:7	15337:7 15340:23	15383:7,22 15384:4	15315:5	15384:1 15386:21
15401:5 15408:2,3	15341:19 15346:9	15384:16,22 15386:4	mentions 15256:21	15387:1,4,9,10,17
Makhubela 15253:1	15362:14 15363:6	15386:13,14 15387:2	15414:21 15427:8	15388:16 15389:2,17
15270:19 15273:19	15365:25 15368:21	15387:3,5 15393:11	Merafe 15324:16	15390:17,21
15300:25 15324:16	15373:7 15395:9,13	15393:13 15394:6,8	15346:9,24	15393:16 15395:5,22
making 15250:14	15395:18 15396:5	15394:21,22 15395:6	merely 15327:24	15395:25 15396:9
15260:15 15282:2	15401:3 15412:5	15396:8,25 15397:7	15398:18	Mkhwanazi's 15338:21
15291:7 15317:19	15417:7 15418:10	15397:10,21 15400:1	message 15264:16	mobile 15355:3
15322:9 15328:11	15422:18 15424:8	15400:6 15401:13	15266:10,13	mobilised 15333:1
15335:2 15341:25	15426:15 15433:2	15409:24,24	met 15321:22 15346:6	Mokoena 15252:24
the state of the s				
15352:24 15358:16	matters 15277:4	meetings 15324:11	15349:15 15351:13	15301:1 15302:24

				Page
15323:21	municipal 15434:14	15335:17 15351:15	note 15263:5 15264:3	obvious 15273:23
moment 15263:15	munitions 15256:14	15361:12,24	15278:10 15410:19	occasion 15269:21
15284:21 15289:4,11	murdered 15337:16	15367:19 15374:24	15435:6	15329:14 15383:2
15356:5 15386:13	15421:10	15392:8,8 15396:18	notes 15253:18 15255:8	15395:22
15391:4,10 15406:7	murders 15416:12,17	15425:25 15434:14	nothing's 15426:9	occasions 15333:10
15428:11 15430:17	15418:25 15419:6,25	needed 15285:20	notice 15409:3 15432:9	15422:24
Monday 15306:4,11	15420:24 15421:3,6,7	15286:4 15287:9	noticed 15409:13	occupied 15294:4
15307:11 15308:17	15422:10 15423:6,10	15296:11 15306:24	15425:10	occur 15273:10
15308:22 15313:25	15423:11 15424:3,3	15333:13 15338:6,12	notwithstanding	15286:4 15339:21
15314:5 15315:14	15424:16,19,21	15339:12 15341:10	15323:11 15407:7	occurred 15253:17
15318:11,15	15427:7 15429:10,11	15347:24 15348:8	15424:18	15255:13 15260:11
15319:16 15337:12	15429:15,20,22	15349:5 15350:24	November 15423:9,13	15260:13 15327:12
15338:11 15341:8	muti 15422:20	15351:2 15360:3,17	15423:15,17	15419:13 15420:24
15400:10 15419:13	mutually 15332:4	15363:16 15365:19	15429:14	occurrence 15263:3,5
15434:1,2,3,4,10,16		15379:15 15380:8	no-one 15303:7	15309:7
15434:18	N	15401:12,16,23	15428:1	occurring 15289:6
Monique 15413:25	Naidoo 15403:8,24	needs 15285:19	No-one's 15254:2	occurs 15266:22
15414:11,16 15419:5	Naidoo's 15283:2	15340:19 15359:3	Ntsebeza's 15364:10	October 15250:1
month 15424:3,6	name 15259:23	negative 15350:14	NUM 15308:14	15383:8,12
15429:13 15434:13	15322:7,9,24 15376:9	15382:14	15309:11,14,23	OCTs 15334:1
months 15415:22	15378:16	negatives 15359:15	15310:3,21,23,24	odd 15257:2
15423:11,13,19	names 15360:24	negligent 15283:16	15311:6 15312:22	odious 15419:1
15424:2	15402:13,24 15403:5	15290:23	15313:16	offered 15318:7,23,25
mood 15346:5	15403:18	negotiate 15277:11	number 15277:8	15320:25 15339:14
morning 15304:10,14	narrow 15433:7	negotiating 15403:11	15284:25 15307:21	offering 15319:22
15307:12 15311:1	Natal 15354:21	negotiation 15269:23	15376:3 15384:15	15320:4,13
15318:17 15324:19	15370:20	15270:23 15293:23	15409:1 15414:4,23	office 15257:19,25
15339:25 15340:1	national 15258:13	negotiations 15293:20	15418:23 15422:2	15259:9 15304:10
15342:13,17,21	15262:16,21	15297:11 15339:22	15424:9 15427:8,21	15310:23 15376:9
15431:8 15435:7	15306:24 15307:4	15403:12	15429:4 15432:5	officer 15252:24
mortuary 15285:5	15346:12,25	neither 15390:2	numbers 15296:6	15356:16 15388:24
move 15274:18	15356:12 15358:8	neutralise 15266:6	15298:9 15313:6	15389:7,11 15415:16
15288:1 15297:12	15365:20 15380:23	never 15309:22	15320:12,18 15321:5	15418:16
15338:6,7 15346:19	15381:14,23 15382:1	15312:9 15351:25	15324:9 15326:5	officers 15278:22
15372:18,19 15391:4	15382:9,19,23	15358:14 15417:20	15407:21 15411:8	15305:23 15335:21
15392:23 15396:21	15383:9 15384:23	Nevertheless 15269:13	15428:3 15429:21	15357:17 15360:3
15413:5	15386:17 15393:25	new 15257:21 15258:9	numerous 15422:24	15373:15 15385:23
moved 15256:24,25	nature 15400:8	15287:11 15288:2,2	Nyala 15268:4	15386:15 15397:13
15287:8 15293:13	near 15254:13 15381:7	15294:17 15317:3	15269:21,23,23	offices 15308:14
15315:4 15355:12	15382:20	15337:10 15349:8	15270:21,23	official 15305:14
movement 15316:14,23	necessarily 15284:21	15392:5 15426:5	15273:20 15276:6	15321:19 15322:18
movements 15317:15	15294:2 15297:19	15431:23 15432:10	15303:13	officials 15293:19
moves 15408:12	15299:12 15309:18	15432:13	Nyalas 15251:20	15341:9,12 Ob 15363 10 15434.5
movie 15369:21	15327:18 15338:3	night 15262:23 15314:7	15252:17 15265:24	Oh 15262:10 15434:5
moving 15256:17	15363:25 15416:4	nine 15423:13,14,22	15270:24 15296:6	okay 15251:25
15262:13 15287:10	necessary 15252:20	NIU 15257:1 15281:1	0	15252:12 15254:4
15287:24 15310:23	15257:24 15266:5	15333:21		15269:15 15270:13
15315:8 15317:5,9	15287:12,17 15288:1	nod 15329:7	oath 15250:3 15301:24	15273:13 15279:1
15345:4 15362:11,20	15288:18 15293:25	nodding 15353:10	15330:18,22,25	15312:20,21
15392:5 15401:25	15296:18 15305:12	15388:12	15331:2,14,15	15318:18 15331:18
Mpembe 15283:22 15346:15 15403:10	15320:6 15321:7	noise 15335:2	15345:16 15375:11	15332:12 15340:14
	15353:25 15362:19	Noki 15270:10 15271:1	15389:24 15390:8	15346:17 15352:22
Mpofu 15341:23	15401:2 15408:14	15272:19,21 15273:3	15410:16 15413:17 OP 15209:7	15357:13 15374:15
15343:19 15431:17	necessity 15319:17	15273:25 15274:2,10	OB 15308:7	15389:5 15392:16
15432:2,16 15433:4	15358:14	15274:12 15277:14 15277:24	obey 15367:19	15403:2 15435:5 old 15356:24
15433:12,19,23	need 15255:7,20	non 15434:3	objection 15394:15	ond 15350:24 omission 15414:6
15434:5,8,11,20,22	15256:4 15257:5	non-crowd 15341:20	15395:18 15396:13	once 15263:17
15434:25 15435:4,8 Mtimkulu 15252:24	15258:17 15264:12 15264:15 15280:20	non-lethal 15358:5	15419:15 objectionable 15394:11	15275:19,21 15276:6
15253:2 15301:1	15282:23 15283:1	non-lethal 15358:5 normal 15352:15	15419:11	15275:19,21 15276:6
15253:2 15301:1	4 /	15433:21,23	objective 15255:23	15277:2 15280:15
Mtimkulu's 15302:18	15286:1 15287:14 15291:8 15292:1	normally 15291:13	15289:3	15285:15 15287:8,11
mull 15430:24	15291:8 15292:1	15403:7,21 15407:16	objectively 15400:23	15287:19,24
multi-disciplines	15311:10 15319:4	north 15298:23,25	observation 15374:24	15335:20 15336:8
15333:6	15311:10 15319:4	15407:4	observed 15420:20	15346:18 15394:12
multi-task 15391:24	15326:7 15322:8	notable 15255:9	obtain 15257:8	15408:13 15422:23
A R C H I V F F O		1104010 15255.7	ODIAIII 13231.0	13700.13 13422.23
ARTHUR				

	_			1 age
15426:13	opportunities 15352:13	overkill 15268:14	15287:20 15319:7,10	15416:19 15420:19
ones 15424:7 15432:1	opportunity 15261:3	overlooked 15262:6	15319:20 15320:10	15420:20,25 15421:1
15432:10 15434:14	15265:12 15290:1	overnight 15260:16	15320:13,18	15421:5,12 15422:9
one-on-one 15306:22	15293:22 15294:12	15430:24 15431:9	paraphrasing 15411:16	15423:7,8,23 15424:2
ongoing 15255:24,25	15294:14 15295:4	overreaction 15420:12	part 15271:5 15273:24	15424:13 15426:4
15256:1 15265:11	15391:14,18,19	override 15358:10	15282:6 15283:2	15427:19,23 15428:3
15277:2 15326:11	15431:22	oversight 15404:15	15284:12 15285:6	15429:13
open 15263:14 15281:8	opposing 15311:3	overview 15294:18	15287:2 15288:17	periods 15352:7
15281:25 15293:16	opposite 15293:15	o'clock 15274:5	15293:13 15296:20	permanent 15322:19
15294:25 15373:7	opposition 15294:12	15413:6 15435:6	15296:23 15299:20	permanently 15286:1
opening 15332:15	optimistic 15435:6	o'clock 15298:24	15315:11 15317:7,13	permission 15375:2
operate 15428:18	option 15256:18	15299:1 15374:5	15319:1,2,5 15320:2	15415:4
operated 15294:8	15297:9,10 15341:14	15406:21 15409:19	15320:18 15324:18	perpetrators 15297:7
15373:9	options 15255:7		15324:18,20	person 15267:6
operating 15339:16	15257:7,10,11,17	P	15341:12 15349:7,10	15277:11,13,20
operation 15253:22	15258:25 15341:4,6	PA 15270:4 15271:24	15349:13,17	15301:15 15322:22
15255:2,16,17	oral 15303:23	15272:12,18,21	15354:11 15355:11	15330:5 15335:5
15260:18 15262:4	order 15255:23	pacing 15407:20	15356:17 15362:3	15336:25 15338:22
15278:19 15281:9	15256:3,11,23	15409:13	15370:24 15388:25	15344:22 15367:10
15283:8,9,10,20	15258:15,20 15263:2	package 15250:24	15400:18 15403:14	15367:14 15377:19
15285:25 15286:7,14	15263:4,21 15273:18	page 15253:13,14,18,23	15403:15 15404:2	15389:1 15391:22
15286:14 15287:2,19	15275:14 15307:4	15254:24 15260:17	15414:24 15415:15	15408:4 15427:19,24
15288:11,17	15323:5 15336:19	15261:15,17,20	15420:12	personally 15259:25
15290:21 15291:4,10	15337:21,24 15338:2	15264:1 15269:16,16	participated 15396:10	15260:1 15311:13
15291:22 15293:19	15338:9 15339:8,11	15278:18 15281:4	particular 15292:18	personnel 15318:4
15295:22 15296:23	15339:15,17,18,18	15303:11 15304:18	15297:18 15316:24	15404:1
15297:16 15298:12	15340:4,22,23	15304:25,25 15306:9	15326:5 15328:6	persons 15301:15
15299:18 15300:5,10	15341:1,3,14 15353:5	15314:19 15317:11	15329:20,25 15353:7	15307:23 15311:15
15311:24,25 15312:8	15353:22 15356:22	15318:1 15321:13	15373:17 15394:13	perspective 15256:11
15315:3 15317:4	15358:2 15363:11	15323:17,20 15324:4	15402:10 15427:13	persuade 15367:13
15325:22 15333:7	15398:25 15404:4	15324:5,5 15325:25	particularly 15291:2	pertinent 15404:14
15341:8 15348:1	15405:18 15414:23	15326:19 15347:22	15297:21 15305:18	pertinently 15317:20
15350:1 15351:4	15414:25 15418:20	15387:20 15390:15	15332:15 15333:19	15357:21
15370:22,25 15371:5	15425:4,13,19	15391:3,9,14 15392:6	15336:4 15389:1,12	phase 15309:5
15379:17 15380:10	15426:2 15428:15,21	15392:20	15415:11 15426:22	15326:18 15340:20
15386:11 15401:16	15429:19	pages 15391:4	parties 15328:21	phenomena 15415:16
15403:15 15407:12	ordered 15283:23	15403:13	partly 15316:6,6	Phiyega 15351:23
15407:21 15408:17	orders 15262:19	pagination 15312:10	party 15310:21	phone 15335:2,4
15410:12 15424:14	15263:1,8 15351:25	painted 15296:7	15329:20,25	15366:5,8 15377:14
15424:15,17	15353:4 15358:8	15298:9	passage 15323:15	15377:16,18
15428:16 15429:9	orientate 15304:23	panel 15370:14	15325:4,8,16,17	photograph 15402:23
operational 15264:5	15306:23 15307:4	15371:20 15372:1	15388:1 15390:15,16	photographs 15294:7
15265:23 15267:10	15318:10	15373:14 15374:13	passed 15347:15	photos 15402:14
15293:11 15333:9	orientated 15306:15	Papa 15298:16	patrol 15315:15	phrase 15428:2,12,22
15354:20 15378:8	original 15302:19	Papa9 15303:3,9,14	15417:7	pick 15326:8 15343:1
operationalising	15328:8 15355:11,12	paragraph 15253:13	patrolling 15326:11	15409:7,9
15336:1	originally 15315:23	15253:14,18	pause 15283:10	picked 15256:17
operations 15255:24	originated 15335:25	15254:24 15260:10	15289:4,11	15267:22 15331:8
15261:24 15296:18	15336:13	15261:17 15264:1	paused 15281:9	15347:1 15410:9
15324:1 15333:6,11	origins 15335:18	15272:3 15277:8	peace 15276:15	picking 15346:23
15353:17,17,19	ORS 15258:22	15284:12 15288:7	peaceful 15276:15	picture 15378:12
15354:13 15355:3	15355:10,11,12	15302:19,24	penetrated 15257:14	15385:18 15406:18
15358:20 15366:15	15368:22,24 15369:2	15304:18 15305:3,9	perceived 15279:3	15419:25
15401:14 15406:9	15369:12 15371:21	15306:10,10,12	15281:8 15422:20	pictures 15347:11,16
15414:23 15417:14	ostensible 15433:10	15307:18 15314:20	perceives 15253:15	15402:11
15417:15 15425:25	ostensibly 15433:6	15314:20 15317:10	peremptory 15390:4	piece 15287:14
15427:13	outset 15289:21	15318:2,2,23	perfected 15296:17	pieces 15385:20
operator 15388:12	outside 15303:4,7	15321:13,25 15322:5	perfectly 15323:5	Pillay 15376:2,4
operators 15309:17,21	15319:8 15363:17	15323:23 15414:22	perform 15269:8	Pillay's 15414:6
opinion 15260:25	15401:1 15407:14	15415:11 15416:11	performer 15334:2	pinpoint 15307:4
15264:2 15265:3	15411:21	15417:13 15423:8	performing 15367:8	pistol 15302:25
15290:8 15310:21	overall 15261:23	15424:17 15427:18	period 15295:21	15418:7
15338:5 15341:2	15262:2,3,7,8,10	15429:12,14	15349:14 15355:9	pistols 15252:18,18
15395:17	15263:16,21 15264:5	paramedic 15319:12	15402:5,17,19	Pitsi 15403:9
opinions 15254:3	15297:16 15428:16	paramedics 15282:19	15403:18 15406:10	pity 15428:4
15261:7	overcame 15369:18	15285:4,18 15287:12	15415:13 15416:12	pivotal 15365:17
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE			L

	ı	Γ	ı	go .
place 15268:6 15269:10	play 15281:16	15363:11 15404:4	15428:4 15430:6	15394:1 15396:24
15270:24 15281:19	15404:15	15414:23 15415:1	15432:24	15399:25 15400:8,19
15282:10 15285:3	playing 15365:17	15425:14,19	post 15258:8	15400:21 15401:3,6
15288:8 15292:14	15366:4 15433:21,23	policy 15379:15	Potchefstroom 15300:8	presentation's 15376:8
15295:23 15300:24	please 15314:24	pondered 15340:9	15348:11 15360:18	presented 15309:15
15304:9 15306:17	15323:20 15324:5	poor 15260:14,14,15	15365:3,4,5,12	15369:14 15370:14
15307:2 15317:12	15345:9 15357:10	POP 15252:7,10,16	15366:11 15367:7	15373:16 15377:9
15318:13,15 15323:8	15377:16	15253:2 15257:5	15368:14,25	15381:21 15396:25
15339:14 15342:22	pleases 15395:19	15279:15 15280:11	15375:18 15385:10	15399:25
15344:3,24 15348:14	pledged 15354:10	15301:2 15302:14	15385:11,13 15387:5	president 15347:23
15349:1 15352:3	point 15256:4 15261:23	15333:22 15336:24	15389:5,6	15348:4,5,7 15350:23
15353:6 15356:15	15262:17,18	15337:18 15338:22	potentially 15256:9	15363:13 15379:21
15361:2 15363:23	15264:11 15265:15	15338:23,25	15278:13	President's 15304:10
15374:9 15406:14	15265:21 15266:22	15370:21 15371:5	power 15395:20	press 15407:2 15415:7
15408:5,21 15409:2	15267:6 15269:7,15	15416:21 15417:1,2	practice 15259:5	pressure 15373:2,9
15415:21 15416:16	15270:10,15 15271:3	15417:14,20,20,21	15416:25 15432:4	15374:11 15431:17
15419:25 15423:7	15273:11,22 15279:5	15418:15,18 15420:4	precede 15302:20	presumably 15308:1
15424:4,16,19,22	15280:13,19 15282:3	15425:11 15427:18	preceded 15303:19	15312:25 15313:22
15427:7 15429:12	15284:4 15286:13,20	15428:7,17,18	precedes 15303:8	15316:22 15320:23
placed 15256:22	15288:24 15290:18	15429:17 15430:5	precipitate 15250:14	15327:20 15432:13
15265:23 15267:21	15294:3,15 15295:3	POPs 15281:3	15251:5	presume 15432:11
15269:8 15270:5	15304:23 15317:4	15285:14,24 15286:4	precise 15322:15,16	Pretoria 15300:14
15271:15,16,18	15321:8 15322:9	15286:5 15299:4,5	precisely 15318:24	15348:12 15359:24
15272:14 15309:3	15328:11,12 15334:9	15280.5 15259.4,5	15319:21 15354:12	15348.12 15359.24
placement 15269:4	15345:5 15352:12	15371:4,6 15380:18	15369:9 15374:9	15362:8,16 15363:23
15303:13	15358:16 15374:11	15390:1 15401:11,14	predictions 15250:14	15368:15 15375:18
placing 15342:7	15394:3,19 15396:22	15414:22 15416:24	predominantly	15377:7,23 15381:23
plan 15268:19	15413:8,9,10	15418:3 15426:7	15310:24	15386:16 15393:11
15275:18 15279:12	15420:17 15424:1,6	15429:3	prefer 15273:21	15400:1
15280:7 15282:9,10	15425:3,24 15428:13	population 15305:11	15309:9	Pretorius 15263:6
15283:5,14 15284:6,7	15428:14,17,19,20	port 15267:15	premise 15275:17	pretty 15251:22
15284:12,13,16,24	15429:1,2 15430:11	position 15266:1	premised 15419:17	15265:8 15294:22
15285:3,6,7,10	15431:6,6,7 15432:20	15267:21 15296:13	preparation 15255:16	15299:21 15335:7
15286:21 15288:6,8,9	pointing 15364:16	15317:22 15322:10	15370:2,8 15371:18	15339:25 15346:13
15288:16,17 15289:1	points 15260:22	15322:15,17	prepared 15253:24	15354:1 15418:1
15289:7,14 15291:15	15263:23 15268:11	15354:23 15403:21	15309:15,25	prevent 15429:20
15295:24 15298:22	15282:3 15290:15	15405:10,14 15408:4	15311:20	previous 15327:13
15333:11 15334:12	15291:24 15299:11	15430:21	prescribe 15358:12	pre-election 15416:1
15334:13,13,16,21	15327:11 15350:14	positioned 15306:16	prescripts 15339:15	prima 15373:6
15335:8,19,23,23,24	15352:12 15395:14	15406:16	presence 15305:12	principle 15288:2
	15399:4,15 15416:23	positioning 15262:2	15406:2	15331:16
15336:1,2,6,7,18				
15337:8 15338:21,25	policeman 15418:5,10	positions 15268:9	present 15285:5	principles 15330:21
15339:1,6,9,9,12,13	15419:22	15298:3	15290:9 15306:19,21	15331:1 15339:16
15339:13 15344:22	policemen 15337:16	positive 15350:14	15317:13 15321:19	print 15430:3
15346:18 15371:17	15345:25 15348:11	15382:13	15324:16 15339:19	prior 15270:12 15273:6
15371:22 15372:11	15421:11 15426:2,20	possessed 15429:5	15371:21 15381:14	15274:9 15302:14
15372:11,25	15426:21	possibility 15253:7	15382:9 15383:10	15333:22
15373:12,24 15419:7	police's 15258:12	15399:17	15386:17 15387:3	priority 15333:8
15420:13	policies 15347:24	possible 15257:23	15393:23 15409:2	private 15266:6
planned 15278:20	15348:1,25 15349:1,6	15258:3 15275:14	15428:5	15319:7 15358:14
15282:12 15285:3,13	15349:9,15,20,24,25	15276:20 15312:6	presentation 15300:15	probability 15362:14
15286:3,11 15333:5	15351:2,4,14	15324:13 15326:11	15309:2,25 15359:24	probably 15295:15
15334:24	15353:18 15358:1,2,7	15326:15 15328:22	15360:4,6 15365:18	15316:18 15362:12
planner 15255:15	15363:14,15,16	15374:6,21 15384:13	15366:2,4,8 15369:15	15362:18 15367:25
15289:25 15354:14	15366:16 15379:15	15402:12	15369:22,23	15369:19 15377:22
planners 15334:3	15379:17 15380:8,11	possibly 15251:14,16	15371:22 15373:16	15381:9 15406:20
planning 15260:14	15401:13,16	15252:8 15281:12,18	15373:18,22 15374:1	15407:13 15408:24
15281:13 15282:9,24	policing 15255:24	15286:4 15294:5	15374:9,11 15375:20	15414:7 15431:5
15283:2 15290:20,23	15256:11 15258:20	15296:8 15298:3	15374:5,11 15575:20	probe 15412:9
15318:13 15319:1,24	15326:10 15336:20	15303:22 15310:20	15377:9,10,22	problem 15309:4
15324:15 15333:21	15337:21,25 15338:2	15317:6 15319:17	15379:23 15380:8	15319:25 15362:4,7
15346:11	15338:9 15339:9,11	15320:5 15321:21	15381:17,23 15382:5	15377:3 15394:20,24
plans 15334:23	15339:15,18,18	15322:2 15326:8	15382:18,24 15383:4	15427:16 15428:10
15339:3	15340:4,22 15341:1,4	15340:9 15348:21	15383:13,23 15384:1	problematic 15322:18
Platinum 15311:24,25	15341:14 15355:11	15366:25 15403:5	15385:3,3 15386:16	problems 15268:18
15312:8 15321:20	15356:22 15358:2	15404:7,14 15406:4	15386:17 15393:22	15295:5 15371:20
ARCHIVE FO				

		T	T	Page 1
Procedurally 15389:3	provisional 15261:22	0	15396:17	15408:1 15424:13
procedure 15358:15	public 15255:23	qualification 15319:18	raised 15334:22	15427:1 15434:14,23
15400:22	15256:3,11,23	quarter 15375:6	15340:2 15396:14	reason 15265:24
procedures 15264:14	15258:15,20	query 15321:10	15402:23 15428:11	15301:19 15365:16
15319:2 15339:16	15274:12,12	question 15252:9	range 15399:18	15366:1 15367:13
15349:9 15363:14,16	15336:19 15337:21	15259:4 15266:14	ranged 15285:4	15380:19 15401:5
15363:17 proceed 15263:4	15337:24 15338:2,9 15339:8,11,15,18,18	15276:5 15284:20	rank 15353:7,7 15355:17 15356:4,7	reasonable 15298:4 reasoned 15314:23,24
15282:5 15283:14	15340:4,22,25	15285:9 15297:15	15355:17 15350:4,7	reasoning 15333:13
15304:12 15376:20	15341:3,14 15356:21	15300:2,3 15323:10 15331:12 15338:23	15388:24 15389:8,8	reasons 15275:24
15397:2 15399:8	15358:1 15363:11	15340:15 15342:3,5	15390:2 15394:13,22	15298:2 15301:23
15405:25	15404:4 15414:23,25	15346:23 15350:11	ranks 15355:23	15369:19 15401:12
proceeded 15284:16	15425:13,18 15426:2	15351:22,24 15357:3	15358:20	reassess 15286:16,17
15379:1	publicised 15257:22	15357:4,9 15359:15	rapidly 15275:14	reassessment 15283:21
proceeding 15285:1	published 15259:8	15359:18,20 15364:8	rate 15422:3,3 15424:9	recall 15265:19
15346:18 proceedings 15250:1	15415:7 pull 15258:8,19	15364:10 15369:7	rationale 15290:2	15266:17 15301:8
15397:25	pull 13238:8,19 pulling 15276:23	15370:16 15382:23	15310:22 15333:4 15335:24 15380:24	15308:11 15309:23 15311:1,8 15315:2
process 15250:11	purpose 15257:25	15387:8 15389:22	rationalisation	15311:1,8 15315:2
15281:11 15307:12	15266:2 15267:10	15390:17 15391:11 15391:20 15392:4,20	15400:17	15320:14,18 15346:8
15352:16,20 15354:2	15269:20,25 15270:6	15391.20 13392.4,20	razor 15269:19,20,24	15346:24 15347:14
15358:22 15404:25	15271:5 15272:7	15393:1 15390:12,15	15270:1,5 15271:15	15355:23 15362:23
processes 15258:6	15273:1 15277:16	15412:16 15419:10	15272:6	15363:20 15364:7
processing 15318:5	15330:14 15349:2,19	15419:17 15420:7,10	reach 15414:8	15365:22 15366:24
proclamation 15304:11	15354:5 15380:4	15420:11 15424:10	react 15342:8 15418:15	15367:2 15371:14,15
produced 15312:16	15389:4 15401:8	15430:18 15433:15	reacting 15342:7 reaction 15410:22	15373:20 15378:24
15316:22 15397:20 products 15257:21	purposes 15277:17 15322:9 15344:25	questioning 15388:15	15411:24 15412:20	15382:12 15384:6,10 15384:11 15395:22
profit 15430:6	15365:6	15401:19	15417:24 15412:20	15395:24 15401:7
project 15258:8,18,19	push 15293:15	questions 15250:6 15251:9 15300:1	15419:12,18 15420:2	15404:18,24
projectile 15257:15	pushes 15285:14	15304:16 15311:23	15420:3 15425:4,15	15406:15 15409:15
properly 15289:14	pushing 15286:6,6	15327:4 15328:4	15425:15,20 15427:2	15409:21 15410:8
15336:6 15353:11	put 15257:15 15271:4	15330:7 15345:17,20	15429:21	recalled 15316:22
15372:4	15271:17 15281:16	15353:1 15357:6	read 15253:5 15263:21	receive 15378:10
properties 15377:25	15296:6 15302:12	15359:6,8 15362:21	15270:18 15272:25	15398:9
proposing 15339:22 15375:25	15303:16 15304:19 15306:24 15317:21	15371:9,15 15375:14	15273:17 15278:19 15283:18 15290:4,19	received 15273:24 15314:7 15378:5
proposition 15301:1	15300.24 15317.21 15327:18 15328:5	15393:7 15397:3,5	15301:8 15302:18,21	15314.7 15378.5
15395:23	15330:11,12,13	15398:22,24 15402:8	15303:17 15356:11	15403:22 15414:16
Protea 15322:7,11	15332:5,9,15	15415:12 15431:3,10 15431:13,15	15388:2,10,13	recognisance 15342:11
protect 15271:9	15333:16 15336:4	quibble 15334:18	15390:18 15391:13	15342:22,24
protecting 15341:13	15339:14 15342:3	15336:12	15391:14,18,19,21	recognise 15264:6
protection 15270:1,2	15343:13,19,19	quick 15250:9	15392:2,8,16,20,25	recognised 15346:11
protest 15273:3	15344:1,21 15351:21	15332:19 15365:22	15393:3,4,4,15	recollect 15352:6
protesters 15251:17 15307:23 15311:14	15351:23 15352:6	quickly 15261:16	15414:19 15423:5 15424:24 15428:6	15372:19
protestor 15282:21	15353:2,3 15354:6,17 15359:6,8 15361:4	15332:18 15366:1	15429:8 15431:22	recollection 15306:8 15320:24 15402:13
protestors 15281:7	15365:17 15369:22	quietly 15376:17 15392:2	reading 15301:3	recommending
15283:11 15285:22	15373:1,24 15377:6	quite 15261:8 15268:10	15302:13 15390:16	15324:20
15341:15 15346:3	15385:21 15386:25	15279:11 15290:22	15392:3,12	reconstruct 15367:12
protocol 15379:3	15387:1 15388:18	15315:2 15319:11	readjust 15413:12	reconstructing 15365:9
15408:13	15389:22 15392:21	15346:24 15351:12	reads 15318:2	15365:10,11
protocols 15408:1	15395:1 15396:15,15	15389:8 15406:17	15321:14,17	reconstruction
provide 15253:20	15397:3,15 15398:18	15421:8 15424:5	15429:12	15385:15,16
15260:5 15321:9 15322:24	15401:2 15403:19 15419:23 15420:11	15426:13 15428:12	ready 15254:7,9 15361:18 15417:17	record 15250:21 15253:22 15272:24
provided 15317:14	15420:17 15427:3	15429:22	15431:18,18	15278:11 15300:24
15323:7	15428:6,21	quote 15333:19	realistic 15366:23	15302:12,18 15304:9
providing 15330:2	puts 15264:21	R	really 15278:2 15283:7	15327:6 15328:4
provincial 15261:23	putting 15330:10	radio 15264:7,9,12,14	15288:6 15292:12	15341:18 15342:2,7
15262:1,15 15263:1	15365:8 15372:7	15404:16 15406:17	15294:15 15296:5,8	15347:22 15398:18
15263:11 15325:19	15379:20 15394:4	15407:7 15410:12	15305:17 15308:19	recorded 15412:10
15326:9 15404:9	15395:1 15403:11	radios 15255:4	15310:14 15323:10	recording 15305:16
15406:3 15407:8,18	p3534 15387:18	raise 15265:15	15332:3 15338:21	records 15308:8
15411:25 15412:10 15412:21	P3538 15391:2,7	15392:17,24	15340:12 15372:7 15385:13 15406:2	15313:5 15410:10 recounting 15289:10
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE		13303.13 13400.2	1000mming 13207.10

				Page 1
recounts 15302:25	reinstates 15356:21	15396:12	15370:18 15378:8	15323:20 15325:6
rectify 15414:6	relate 15255:10	rephrase 15359:17	15398:19 15417:21	15341:25 15370:3
redeploy 15325:22	15422:17	replanning 15294:16	15425:18	15373:1 15384:25
redirect 15297:15	relates 15282:3	replied 15389:18	responses 15342:2	15392:10,17 15424:5
reduced 15275:6	15288:25 15309:4	reply 15391:11	responsibility 15253:17	15425:7 15430:22
refer 15261:11	relating 15290:20	report 15363:9 15397:9	responsible 15267:7	rightly 15293:1
15321:25 15322:5	15305:19 15432:19	15397:16,20	15291:1 15309:24	Rights 15290:24
15323:16 15334:15	relation 15306:5	15407:15	15418:25	ring 15366:19
15358:8 15400:5,6	15311:9,21,23	reported 15274:1	rested 15288:10	rings 15367:3
15402:10 15431:22	15313:25 15316:14	15378:10,12	result 15310:14	risk 15281:17 15322:1
reference 15253:22	15353:9 15402:2	15393:25 15411:5,14	15311:5,14 15338:10	15338:14
15261:13 15268:1	relayed 15267:13	reporting 15407:16	15420:15	rival 15307:24 15309:5
15314:9 15320:22	release 15297:5	15408:3	resulted 15308:16	15311:14 15312:22
15323:18,22 15324:6	released 15257:22	reports 15406:23	15389:12 15416:17	riverbed 15286:13
15326:21 15330:8	relevant 15304:10	15407:5	resume 15301:16	15287:9
15347:23 15348:8	15313:16 15328:12	represent 15304:15	15375:5	roads 15342:15
15350:23 15353:4	15331:23 15340:16	15329:6,24	resumes 15250:2	roaming 15417:7
15359:7 15364:1	15349:5 15356:14	representatives	15301:17,18	robbed 15347:5
15374:7 15379:22	15390:14 15395:9	15270:22 15397:22	15345:14,15 15375:9	Robocops 15415:6
15387:17,18,19	15428:19	15405:13	15375:10 15413:15	rock 15267:1 15309:17
15388:18 15391:7	reluctance 15253:16	representing 15324:13	15413:16	15309:20
15405:1 referenced 15250:18	rely 15338:20 15427:17	request 15361:8,9	retaliate 15418:6 15426:3	rocks 15265:21
	relying 15274:3 remain 15338:8	15367:22 15398:2,2,5		role 15255:16 15257:5
references 15253:1 15313:22 15354:18	remainder 15283:11	15398:9,19 15399:17	retaliated 15417:20 15426:14	15296:23 15329:24 15330:1,4 15333:10
15315:22 15554:18	15285:22 15344:14	15412:3,16 15413:24 15430:10,24	retaliating 15426:21	15337:2 15363:12,14
referred 15311:19	remained 15360:13	requested 15263:6	rethink 15281:11	15365:17 15366:3
15318:23 15320:21	remark 15418:15	15305:10 15340:22	retract 15351:16	15380:21 15404:14
15428:15 15432:7	remarks 15379:9	15348:10 15401:21	retreat 15279:22	roll 15285:13 15287:20
referring 15250:18	remember 15277:7	require 15433:22	retrieved 15344:21	rolling 15269:19
15251:25 15257:6	15317:20 15341:21	required 15256:6	retrospect 15266:18	rollout 15270:12
15261:14 15270:23	15346:15,23 15347:5	15272:5 15287:21	return 15260:9	15273:6,10 15277:2
15280:25 15284:6	15347:7 15348:1	requirement 15256:7	15278:15 15365:24	Roods 15350:12
15317:11 15326:2	15350:10,12,15,16	15389:7	15366:2	roofs 15268:4 15296:6
15328:11 15342:24	15361:1 15362:10,13	requisite 15349:14	returned 15369:20	room 15335:5
15356:20	15364:3,23,23	15403:18	returning 15270:25	15359:25 15363:8
refers 15274:8	15365:12 15366:25	rescue 15319:6 15320:3	15410:8	15369:3 15377:20
15298:15 15300:25	15369:10,16	15320:3	review 15349:13,19	15378:10,12
15307:22 15313:16	15370:19 15371:18	research 15256:1	15352:3,21 15353:5,6	15408:16,22
15328:7 15432:6	15373:6,25 15377:22	15258:4,6,7,14	15353:10,11,23	15434:15
reflect 15257:8	15378:16 15379:4	15414:24 15415:5	15354:2,3 15356:16	Roots 15300:13
reflected 15372:11	15380:22 15382:14	researched 15309:2	15357:17,19	15348:10,20,21
15404:11 15406:3	15382:15,16	15347:20	15358:22 15359:10	15359:22 15360:22
reflecting 15350:11	15383:19 15386:23	resent 15276:7	15359:13 15363:16	15361:21 15366:3
15372:4 reflection 15285:21	15389:25 15403:14	reservist 15319:11	15383:20 15386:6 15388:23 15390:22	15370:5 15372:9,12
reflective 15310:8	15405:2,4 15406:19 15406:22 15407:19	residents 15415:13 residual 15346:20	15388:25 15390:22 15393:18 15394:8,13	15372:14 15373:16 15380:23 15381:8
15402:16	15400:22 15407:19	resolution 15276:15	15394:21,25 15395:4	15380.23 15381.8
reflects 15253:15	15414:13 15426:13	resort 15367:24	15397:16 15401:13	15382:21 15383:4;5,5
15405:10	remembered 15265:23	respect 15251:6	15401:16	15385:10 15393:25
reforming 15287:18	15373:8	15263:13 15273:6	reviewed 15389:11	15400:15
regained 15287:24	remembering 15369:8	15289:21,23 15291:1	revisit 15338:17	round 15274:6,8
regard 15272:14	remind 15265:25	15302:11 15303:17	re-evaluate 15283:8	15288:23 15342:9
15278:5 15299:20	15389:23 15390:4	15313:24 15326:1	re-examination	15357:1
15323:1 15324:15	remove 15295:1	15377:1 15387:14	15364:19	rounds 15251:16
15358:11 15372:10	reorganisation	15395:9,15 15396:17	re-gathered 15288:3	15252:25 15253:3
15415:12,19	15293:24	15408:14 15412:1	re-gathering 15287:18	15258:24 15302:20
regarding 15407:19	reorganised 15287:25	respectfully 15335:21	re-organise 15285:20	15356:21 15357:4
regards 15255:23	reorganising 15281:25	respond 15275:9	re-organised 15281:14	15418:8,9
15317:14	15294:16	15278:5 15302:11	re-plan 15281:11	Roux 15250:5,7,15
registered 15313:7	repeat 15315:11	15420:16 15422:24	rifle 15265:22 15267:2	15251:1,3,7,25
regrouping 15281:10	15341:8	15425:12	rifles 15279:18	15252:3,6,12,22
regulation 15390:3	repeated 15275:4	responded 15308:15	15417:15 15420:3,3	15253:8,10 15254:4
reignited 15293:21	15276:8 15364:24	15425:16	15425:6 15427:11	15254:23 15257:3
reinitiated 15293:21	repeatedly 15372:24	response 15299:8	right 15280:14	15260:9 15270:7
reinstated 15357:4	repeating 15337:13	15318:7,22 15354:21	15288:18 15314:16	15272:2,24 15273:13
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE	l	l	

				Page 1
15274:16 15278:10	satisfied 15287:25	15294:5 15295:12,16	15326:22 15327:8	15276:7 15430:8
15280:5,16,20	15328:8	15296:25 15297:21	15329:7 15346:10	15431:5
15283:19 15284:18	saturate 15417:22	15297:24 15298:1,20	15347:16 15351:20	sensitive 15323:3
15284:19 15288:23	saturation 15427:12	15298:21,21	15354:11 15355:14	sent 15266:12 15315:15
15289:3,17 15290:10	Saturday 15307:8	15356:18 15383:6,9	15367:5 15376:12	15356:12
15290:17 15292:17	15308:11 15310:25	15383:10,12	15378:25 15381:24	sentence 15264:2
15297:13 15298:8	15312:24 15317:7	15384:24 15385:5,6	15385:2,3,5 15388:19	15269:16,17,17
15299:8,25 15300:25	15421:12,14,16	15388:25	15388:20 15391:9,10	15281:5 15427:17,17
15301:6,10,11	saved 15377:25	schedule 15379:10	15392:7 15393:15	sentences 15272:4
15302:8,10	saving 15283:4	science 15259:7	15399:7 15401:13	15273:7
Rover 15255:1 15284:1	saw 15295:6 15325:4	Scott's 15334:23,23	15402:25 15403:4,12	separate 15348:4
row 15268:12	15344:22 15393:24	15335:8,8	15403:14,23	separating 15411:9
rubber 15258:24	15397:1 15412:22	screen 15304:19	15404:17 15410:19	September 15344:17
15356:21 15357:4	saying 15252:15	15312:7 15323:15	15410:21 15414:12	sequentially 15275:25
15417:23	15258:20 15262:7	15325:18 15379:5	15416:17,18	SERI 15411:22
rule 15338:7	15266:25 15273:8	15388:12 15390:15	15418:10,21	15412:4
ruling 15432:18	15280:7 15284:6	15390:16 15391:10	15424:15 15425:6	series 15373:14
run 15292:6 15379:5	15289:11,22	se 15350:17	15426:20,20	seriously 15346:1
running 15253:14	15291:20 15292:24	search 15320:2	15430:11 15431:23	serves 15400:9
15369:18	15296:4 15307:16	15427:13	15432:5 15433:12	service 15330:6
runs 15387:23	15317:1,22 15326:9	seasoned 15370:20	15434:14	15354:21
15400:10	15330:25 15332:4	seated 15403:7	seeing 15251:24	services 15318:7,22
rushed 15290:23	15337:21 15339:7,8	second 15250:19,21	15276:18 15346:8	15320:24 15378:8
R1 15425:6	15343:7,10 15354:2	15256:20,25 15264:2	15349:24 15396:9	session 15319:24
R5 15425:6	15367:2,4 15372:25	15274:7 15279:9,24	15409:12,15 15410:8	15359:11 set 15349:15 15354:3
R5 s 15268:13	15379:8 15380:2,16	15280:7,11 15284:12	seek 15332:3 15395:1 seeking 15309:20	15420:8,9
S	15380:25 15390:1,8 15393:16 15394:12	15284:16 15288:7 15295:12 15302:23	15321:11 15383:15	settle 15328:7
S 15312:1,4 15356:10	15400:5 15406:21	15384:22 15412:15	15419:23 15423:5	setue 15328.7 setup 15382:12
15356:11 15357:16	15407:14 15410:19	seconded 15355:8	15424:1	seven 15423:19,21,22
15358:18,23	15410:19 15418:2,17	secondly 15430:5	seen 15282:22	Shaft 15308:17
15361:16 15386:5	15419:20,21 15420:6	seconds 15252:19	15290:21 15294:6	15315:19
15387:4 15388:19,20	15420:23 15421:1	second-last 15381:10	15377:13 15414:1	shaking 15388:12
15389:9 15393:14	15425:23,25 15426:1	15381:11	15415:1	sharp 15294:3
15394:5,25	says 15255:12 15257:4	section 15257:19,24	seize 15427:14	15337:19
SAB 15323:24	15260:10 15262:11	15260:16,19	seizure 15427:13	sharpshooter 15265:24
safe 15293:20	15264:20 15265:1	15263:25 15274:17	self-defence 15358:13	sharpshooters 15266:1
safer 15293:16	15270:11 15272:4	15278:16 15290:13	15417:19 15420:6	15267:21 15268:3
safes 15417:16	15277:10,19	15320:3 15355:4	Semenya 15254:6,10	sheets 15403:6
safety 15276:21	15280:11,14 15282:8	15358:15 15385:5	15254:11,16 15260:5	she's 15411:13 15421:1
15277:17 15303:2,6	15282:11 15283:18	15393:4	15300:22,23	15425:3,7,9
15339:5 15341:11,12	15283:23 15285:7	sections 15258:11	15302:11 15303:24	shields 15423:1
sake 15250:20	15290:22 15307:23	15274:17 15429:17	15304:3,4 15327:5,23	shifts 15417:4
salute 15408:6	15323:23 15324:6	sector 15326:10	15327:24 15328:12	shock 15347:2,7
saluting 15408:13	15325:2 15326:20	secure 15282:25	15341:18,24	shoot 15417:19
sanctioned 15361:4	15328:13 15345:25	15283:1 15287:9	15359:14,18	shooting 15251:12,13
15379:25	15356:15 15366:14	secured 15287:20	15364:14 15374:20	15267:2 15268:13
SAP 15323:24 SAPS 15253:16 20	15387:13 15389:2	security 15305:14	15374:23 15376:13	15283:15 15302:20
SAPS 15253:16,20	15390:12,23,25 15395:5 15412:12	15306:14 15307:3	15390:24 15394:9,11 15397:24 15398:1,6	15303:5 15418:3 15426:8
15255:1,11,13 15256:12,15 15257:8	15395:5 15412:12	15308:14 15313:23 15314:1 15321:19	15398:12,14 15399:9	shootings 15310:1
15250.12,15 15257.8	15414.22 15415.4,12	15314.1 15321.19	15398.12,14 15399.9	15406:14 15410:15
15260:3,12 15281:10	15417:13 15419:5	15322:3 15323:23	15432:18	short 15264:11
15305:17,22	15422:22,22 15423:7	security/safety 15319:5	send 15425:5	15425:24 15426:6
15313:24 15314:14	15424:13,14,16	see 15251:19 15256:16	sending 15341:9	shortened 15295:21
15314:16 15318:23	15425:8 15427:8,11	15262:3 15266:4	senior 15322:6	shortly 15341:24
15319:8,14 15324:7	15429:14	15268:10 15271:20	15335:21 15339:18	15398:19
15329:21 15332:10	scenario 15406:18	15272:13 15274:25	15352:3 15353:6	shot 15284:25
15333:6,7 15341:19	15417:8,25	15282:12 15285:22	15354:12 15361:7,15	15319:17 15426:2,14
15346:6,20 15349:14	scene 15251:11	15285:23 15289:6	sense 15257:12,13	15426:15
15350:25 15354:23	15255:6 15283:6,13	15294:22 15296:7	15275:12 15320:17	shotgun 15251:15
15355:8 15365:5	15283:17,18	15299:22 15303:7,13	15337:6 15346:19	shots 15252:14,18
15376:6,10,15	15284:14,16 15285:1	15304:25 15305:14	15347:1 15367:4	shouldn't 15266:16
15390:22 15407:8	15285:1,8 15292:8,11	15307:24,25	15374:14 15378:20	15336:12
15420:12 15427:5,8	15292:18,20 15293:2	15312:21 15315:16	15422:17 15423:3	should've 15281:10
15428:17 15430:19	15293:13,14,15,18	15317:15 15324:1	sensible 15275:7	15282:9 15283:20
ARCHIVE FO	R LUSTICE			

				Tage 1
15284:13,16	15434:3,16,17	15374:6	15297:18 15299:3	15406:22 15407:20
15293:12,19,20,21	situation 15275:7	sorry 15261:14	15367:11	15411:12 15426:5
15294:19 15336:19	15282:6,10 15284:14	15265:14 15267:25	specialists 15258:16	15431:5
15338:23	15286:21 15294:14	15275:16 15280:1,16	specific 15296:12,13	stalemate 15294:11
		15284:10 15300:22	_	stance 15275:22
show 15300:14	15295:3,8 15298:23		15311:8 15350:9,17	
15322:25 15339:22	15334:12 15340:17	15301:22 15308:21	15351:17 15354:3	stand 15265:12
15356:10 15379:23	15347:8 15349:21	15312:2 15315:10,12	15355:2 15362:1,3	15408:6 15417:21
15388:5	15376:15 15415:20	15324:17 15335:1	15363:22 15378:9	15418:5 15431:8
showed 15273:15	15417:17 15418:22	15362:6 15377:15	15402:10 15420:7	standard 15339:15
showing 15306:25	15420:13 15425:4	15384:21 15391:3,9	15422:12 15425:25	standards 15349:15
15373:19 15388:11	15429:5	15392:15 15396:11	specifically 15253:12	standby 15425:11
15408:14	situations 15297:9	15398:13 15402:22	15263:6 15264:4	standing 15263:21
shown 15388:1	15338:14 15426:6	15402:25 15405:7	15289:25 15292:21	15324:22 15339:17
15390:14 15411:18	six 15255:2,10 15419:2	15423:12,17	15298:18 15299:20	15340:23 15351:25
shows 15303:3,10	15423:11,22 15424:3	15427:15 15428:20	15308:9 15311:24	15353:3,4,22 15358:8
side 15252:14 15282:1	15424:5 15429:12	15428:25	15312:23 15317:25	15428:15
15323:20 15339:11	six-month 15423:8	sort 15287:15 15315:14	15320:15 15323:16	stands 15278:23
sides 15313:13	size 15296:9 15337:25	15347:7 15371:12	15336:13 15337:15	stark 15278:19
side-arms 15417:18	15408:22	15376:20 15416:3,13	15337:18 15338:15	start 15250:16
15427:10	sketched 15418:1	15433:16	15350:13 15367:10	15253:17 15256:6
sight 15268:4	skills 15367:11	sorts 15433:18	15372:16 15405:1	15270:19 15273:19
sign 15392:23 15403:22	sleep 15344:11	sought 15336:6	15406:25	15287:24 15288:1
15403:25 15404:16	slide 15270:17	sound 15369:16,21	speculate 15349:4	15291:21 15296:16
signed 15304:11	15273:17 15274:7	15372:13 15374:10	15360:23	15298:24 15299:2
15316:10	15303:11 15307:21	15379:6	speculating 15373:24	15304:16 15365:19
significantly 15422:3	15307:21 15308:5	sounds 15275:7	15409:19	15422:19 15423:16
15424:9 15429:25	15311:9 15312:19,19	15277:3 15280:13	speculation 15374:22	15426:10 15433:24
signs 15264:25	15345:25 15373:22	15316:5 15362:23	speech 15264:14	started 15270:21
15298:19 15299:11	15385:4 15405:9,11	15411:23 15414:5	15299:17 15328:13	15273:20 15274:21
15299:21	15405:12,20	15418:9 15423:13	speed 15400:22	15275.20 15274.21
similar 15257:9,11	slides 15312:16	source 15305:13	spelt 15326:21	15317:3 15321:22
15378:25	15374:7 15400:13	15306:1	spent 15320.21 spent 15307:10	15317.5 15321.22
			_	
similarly 15289:8	slideshow 15311:20,24	sourced 15308:9	spilled 15284:15	starting 15255:18
15291:9 15415:22	15312:7,13,13	South 15291:20	spilling 15285:7	15269:17 15319:15
simple 15323:10	slightly 15402:24	15330:6 15415:1,6	spirit 15276:14	15362:22
simply 15291:10	slow 15294:11	speak 15258:3 15264:7	spoke 15269:22	starts 15269:16
15294:3 15317:5	slowed 15293:19	15292:2,4,5 15293:21	15369:3 15371:20	15283:13 15311:25
15337:25 15338:10	slowing 15365:19	15294:12 15296:12	15382:5,8 15409:14	15372:20 15391:12
15340:4,5 15358:13	small 15250:20	15330:15,17,23	spoken 15296:5	state 15327:6 15427:14
15359:16 15397:3	15258:21 15264:13	15355:4 15363:23	15308:10 15327:16	stated 15261:24
15400:12 15401:19	15378:25 15384:18	15425:25	15328:9 15372:15	15270:23 15304:6
15420:6	15384:19	speaker 15327:16	15373:19 15407:18	15321:6 15333:18
simultaneously	smaller 15288:4	15328:13,15,17	spot 15284:25	15373:11
15293:22	15384:23	speakers 15369:17	15288:11	statement 15250:19,22
Sinclair 15305:14,18	smart 15274:19	15379:4,7	spread 15313:12	15253:1,13,21
15306:1,5,13,20	15379:5	speaking 15281:12,21	square 15424:23	15256:22 15260:10
15308:2 15310:15	smelter 15342:15,15	15291:18,18 15294:5	SSS3 15311:23	15260:16 15261:17
15311:2,4 15313:1,20	snipe 15268:3	15298:24 15305:21	SS3 15311:18 15312:2	15261:22 15263:17
15314:2 15315:1,5	snipers 15268:15	15305:22 15310:20	15312:6	15263:22 15273:8
15317:13,21 15318:7	sold 15430:4	15314:4 15323:18	stabbed 15319:16	15277:7 15282:17
15318:24 15319:5,20	solely 15277:24	15325:12,13,20	stage 15254:7,13	15284:23 15285:9
15319:22 15320:25	solve 15377:2	15373:22 15377:8	15263:4 15264:3	15290:19 15302:19
15323:19,22 15324:9	solving 15319:25	15382:15,16 15401:1	15265:17 15267:25	15302:19,22,23,24,25
15324:13,18,24	somebody 15265:9,20	15406:22 15407:18	15274:2 15282:5,6	15303:3,12 15304:17
15326:1,5,15,20,25	15267:1,13 15313:5	15411:11 15425:9	15283:14,21 15287:3	15304:18,19,24
15327:18 15346:16	15314:4 15333:14	15426:19	15288:20 15291:24	15306:10 15313:24
single 15427:19,24	15336:19 15337:8	speaks 15277:21	15299:24 15301:10	15314:19,20
sinister 15301:23	15339:12 15340:2	15323:21,22	15301:13 15305:17	15316:10,10,16,23
Sir 15262:13 15330:18	15350:11 15351:9	special 15258:2	15315:3 15318:4	15317:11 15318:2
15345:18 15349:22	15372:9 15378:17	15295:12,14 15297:1	15320:19 15321:11	15320:21,23 15321:1
sister 15258:5	15393:19 15395:2	15299:9 15368:15	15340:2,8,10 15345:8	15321:13 15332:15
sit 15324:14 15383:11	15407:15 15409:2	15378:7 15409:24	15345:21 15360:4	15333:12 15416:11
15434:7	15411:8,10 15418:5	15425:12,16	15364:6 15370:2	15417:11 15422:11
sitting 15261:4 15290:1	someone's 15335:2	specialised 15258:4	15374:8 15381:13	15422:21
15326:15 15347:9	somewhat 15263:25	15297:17 15338:12	15383:5 15384:8	statements 15252:7,23
				1 10 -0 -1, 9-0
15378-25 15382-11	soon 15257-23 15345-8	specialist 15268·15	15399-15 15403-17	15252:25 15253:5
15378:25 15382:11	soon 15257:23 15345:8	specialist 15268:15	15399:15 15403:17	15252:25 15253:5

				Page 1
15261:6 15270:9	15293:15 15306:15	suppose 15304:20	15274:1,14 15276:3	15378:7 15425:12,16
15274:3 15284:23	15307:1 15309:10	15310:8 15388:21	15278:14 15282:5,6	15426:5
15289:9 15290:4	15314:10,14,14,22	supposed 15264:10	15284:2,7 15285:2,12	tasked 15258:18
15301:3,9 15302:12	15316:14,24	15281:20 15357:5	15291:13 15292:23	15349:6 15410:9,10
15302:16 15303:17	15317:14 15321:16	15365:23 15370:24	15295:25 15299:9	tasking 15296:19
15309:15 15316:15	15321:21 15322:1	15405:19	15301:13 15307:20	tat 15416:14
15316:19,21 15372:8	15341:7	sure 15251:20	15311:17 15315:23	tax 15405:3
15425:23	striving 15350:19	15255:25 15258:10	15323:1,5,14 15325:9	tea 15301:16,16
states 15314:21	strong 15310:24	15258:14,14 15260:5	15326:2 15329:2,15	15413:6,7,12,14
15351:18	15311:3 15363:11	15266:9 15280:12,19	15336:7 15341:10	team 15300:8,9
static 15417:6	15380:18 15401:10	15281:3 15283:6	15345:7,10,12	15336:9 15359:3
stating 15281:20	strongest 15352:12	15294:22 15299:4,21	15347:18 15348:14	15361:4 15363:20
15316:1,2 15327:24	strongly 15260:20	15299:23,23	15349:8 15350:24	15433:21
15331:13 15356:3	struck 15337:17	15301:14,23	15359:23 15361:14	teams 15258:9
15422:12	struggled 15339:2	15308:10 15313:3	15364:9,22 15368:24	15265:24 15268:6
station 15426:7 stationed 15416:21	struggling 15347:3 study 15430:6 15431:9	15320:2 15321:8 15322:7,23 15323:10	15369:23 15374:6,16 15375:2,5 15381:22	teargas 15255:6 15417:23
15417:1,3 15429:18	stumbling 15251:23	15324:14 15325:11	15375.2,5 15381.22	technical 15360:16
statistics 15421:3	stun 15417:23 15423:1	15336:4 15339:25	15395:17 15403:23	technology 15255:4
15422:18	subject 15302:17	15343:12,19 15344:3	15413:6,11,13	telephone 15410:9
status 15253:25	15433:20	15347:15 15348:22	15419:5 15423:16,18	telescopes 15266:3
stay 15264:11	submission 15290:24	15349:3,6,22 15350:8	taken 15258:24	tell 15296:12 15300:7
stayed 15293:18	submit 15294:16	15351:11,11 15354:1	15267:3 15287:13	15301:7 15312:5
15350:9	subordinate 15293:7	15355:1 15360:24	15307:2,6 15313:14	15314:24 15318:24
staying 15258:5	15293:10	15363:17 15369:9,17	15330:22 15337:10	15322:4 15331:15
15415:17 15418:22	subscribe 15259:20	15377:2 15379:23	15352:3,17 15356:16	15340:3,5,5 15368:1
step 15364:22,23	subscribed 15259:10	15386:23 15387:7,9	15363:7 15368:12	15371:16 15376:3
stepped 15333:10	subscriber 15259:23	15393:16 15397:22	15369:1,2 15371:25	15410:24 15411:1
steps 15257:24 15266:6	subscribes 15260:4	15398:21 15401:18	15373:15 15388:23	telling 15276:25
STF 15259:15	succeeded 15427:18	15404:6 15405:11	15389:12 15418:24	15341:3 15381:4
15299:10 15333:2,7	15428:2 15429:25 successful 15427:5	15421:8 15428:12 15432:25	15419:25 15424:4,16 15427:7	15409:11
15333:11,21,22 15336:25 15337:1,2,8	successfully 15427:9	Surely 15267:20	takes 15257:4 15353:6	temperate 15276:12 temperature 15271:12
15428:5 15430:5	sufficient 15264:3	15343:4	15358:13 15366:13	15275:6
stick 15371:14 15390:9	15291:14,14 15349:2	surprise 15276:25	talk 15335:7,7 15400:8	temporarily 15286:1
sticks 15376:22	15349:25	15298:21 15344:1,2	15421:3	ten 15337:23
stipulated 15386:7	suggest 15262:8	15427:13	talked 15277:12	tend 15334:15
stood 15263:6	15295:1 15309:16	surprised 15266:23	15377:7	term 15263:20
stop 15256:8 15281:15	15357:18,21 15358:1	surprising 15427:12	talking 15251:10	terminology 15280:24
15281:23 15285:19	15358:17,21	suspects 15318:5	15265:10,16	terms 15258:5 15324:8
15285:20,21,25	15361:17 15391:18	sweep 15293:24	15266:11 15277:9	15330:8 15347:3,23
15286:1,14 15312:20	15393:2,10 15395:21	swords 15284:3	15283:12,17	15348:8,25 15350:23
15312:21 15363:24	15396:21 15397:4,19	sworn 15330:15	15284:11,12	15364:1 15379:22
15374:6	15409:3 15419:11	15417:11	15304:24 15318:10	15386:5 15390:4
stopped 15285:19	15427:4	system 15269:25	15318:12 15324:16	15394:14 15417:12
15426:12 stops 15339:10	suggested 15295:16 15309:22 15367:25	15270:4 15271:24 15272:12,18,21	15324:25 15325:6 15326:10 15344:7,10	15419:7 test 15331:22
stops 15339:10 stop-it 15283:20	15309:22 15367:25 15393:12 15424:9	152/2:12,18,21 15299:13 15308:8	15326:10 15344:7,10	test 13331:22 testified 15298:8
stored 15417:16	suggesting 15295:7	s.u.o 15250:4 15301:25	15350:14 15359:10	15331:24 15332:21
story 15313:12 15365:9	15343:5 15362:9	15375:12 15413:18	15359:11,12	15334:10 15348:10
15365:11,11	15419:17 15427:3		15366:23 15373:17	15351:8 15353:15
straight 15410:12	suggestion 15252:13	T	15383:19 15388:21	15354:11 15379:14
strange 15325:13	15267:7 15272:5	table 15378:25	15406:19,25 15411:7	15380:6 15395:2
strategies 15298:19	15328:20 15362:11	tabling 15253:6	15419:2 15421:6	15397:11 15401:11
strategist 15289:25	15363:21 15430:8	tactical 15281:18	15429:13	15404:8 15406:8
strategy 15294:17	suicide 15341:9	15333:14 15338:12	talks 15325:8 15418:22	testify 15281:22
15333:16 15334:16	summarise 15288:5	15339:6 15340:19	Tambo 15368:2,9	15329:14
15334:17,21,23	15416:22 15427:4	15341:14	tape 15328:8,22	testifying 15387:17
15335:8,18,19	summarised 15430:2	tactics 15294:1	target 15308:17	testimony 15264:9
15338:4 stretch 15268:7	summarises 15254:25	15427:12	targeted 15308:15	15337:13 15347:22 15348:2 15350:21
stretched 15286:8	Sunday 15307:8 15308:13,22,23,24	take 15252:9,15,16 15254:6,14 15257:23	targeting 15310:23 task 15258:2 15266:1	15348:2 15350:21 15353:16 15356:1
strike 15315:17	15308.13,22,23,24	15254:6,14 15257:25	15267:14 15295:12	15380:13
strikers 15265:21	supply 15258:12	15263:24 15265:2	15295:14 15297:1	thank 15250:15
15269:22 15270:2	support 15256:12	15266:5 15270:15	15300:8,9 15333:15	15251:3,8 15260:8
15271:6 15273:24	15304:7 15333:9	15271:6 15273:15	15367:7 15368:20	15267:19 15272:23
ARCHIVE FO				

				Page 2
15299:25 15300:21	15264:15 15266:3	title 15360:1,2	trauma 15319:15,19	15251:16 15252:7,23
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
15302:6,10 15304:13	15288:3	today 15250:8,12	travels 15262:16	15262:18 15263:8
15304:22 15305:8	thin 15338:6	15254:15 15270:25	traverse 15413:23	15268:6 15272:4
15327:3 15328:23	thing 15251:2 15259:5	15277:18 15300:19	traversed 15332:19	15273:7,9 15274:3
15331:10 15335:6	15259:8 15282:8	15304:11 15373:3	treading 15396:7	15278:21 15279:18
15345:18,18	15334:9 15361:16	15393:12 15411:14	trial 15354:9	15280:7,10 15281:3,6
15364:12,21 15375:4	15364:23 15372:13	15412:11,13	trials 15329:14,15,15	15282:2 15301:2,14
15375:16 15376:12	15388:6,8,9 15407:6	Tokoza 15415:21	tried 15265:16	15307:23 15308:12
15377:4 15379:9	15408:7,15 15411:14	told 15270:17 15272:10	15277:10 15292:19	15310:14 15311:15
15385:8 15396:23,23	15412:11,13 15431:5	15272:17 15277:18	15327:9 15383:7	15312:25 15313:3,9
15402:25 15406:1	things 15273:1 15290:7	15308:12 15311:4	15385:21 15406:12	15313:12,13,15,15,17
15413:22 15414:15	15295:4,21 15323:2	15339:25 15340:6	trip 15361:10 15365:13	15313:12,13,13,13,17
	· ·			
15428:24 15429:7	15332:4,14 15338:20	15362:12,13,17,18	triple 15312:4	15328:5 15329:17
15432:16 15435:8	15362:10 15370:24	15363:9 15364:2,3	trouble 15309:11	15345:25 15346:21
thanks 15423:4	15376:21 15405:8	15366:6,7,8 15368:23	troubled 15417:8	15349:4 15350:21
that's 15254:21	15407:9 15410:11	15368:24 15370:4	TRT 15256:23,24	15356:13,14
15256:10 15259:6,13	15433:18	15373:2,21 15374:10	15257:2 15280:25	15366:15 15375:6
15262:17 15265:2	thinking 15335:25	15376:22 15394:6	15302:15,21 15303:5	15380:21,22
15268:6,10,18,24	15372:12,13	15402:11 15412:12	15303:15,20	15381:20 15382:4
15269:13,17 15270:7	15413:12 15434:23	15414:4	15333:21	15386:15,23
15270:16 15271:20	thinks 15396:4	tolerance 15276:14	truly 15352:12	15389:12 15399:4
15270:10 15271:20	third 15257:1 15288:7	15297:6	truth 15276:14,14	15401:12,17
15274:14 15275:22	15312:19 15340:25	toll 15429:25	15330:15,15,16,17	15416:19 15421:4,11
15277:21 15279:8,25	15312:19 15340:25 15399:13 15426:10	tom 13429:23 tomorrow 15250:13	15330:15,15,16,17	*
*				15421:21,21,24
15280:3 15303:7	15434:12	15304:12 15431:8,18	truthful 15331:19	15423:7,25 15424:12
15307:16,16	thorough 15363:19	15433:12 15434:17	try 15256:12 15265:12	15426:11 15431:23
15308:25 15310:10	thought 15259:14	15435:2,6	15276:22,23 15288:4	15432:11,13
15312:12 15315:20	15268:1 15299:18	tools 15299:13	15294:12 15297:9	two-year 15420:19,24
15356:25 15357:7,12	15315:8 15317:5	top 15296:6 15298:9	15330:20 15338:10	type 15256:14 15283:6
15357:14 15361:11	15334:8 15338:9	15326:22 15392:10	15360:25 15364:7	15299:6 15338:14
15362:20 15364:9,18	15364:4 15378:19	15403:5	15375:5 15406:18	15350:1 15352:14
15365:21,25 15368:8	15380:3,4 15398:8,9	topic 15251:9 15253:11	15422:17	15382:12 15408:4
15376:11 15377:15	15434:5	15364:18	trying 15265:5,25	15417:8
15378:8,15 15379:18	threat 15266:4,6	topics 15432:22	15267:9 15290:6	T8205 15333:18
15380:13,25	15270:6 15275:12	touch 15259:15	15293:15,21	10202 13333.10
15386:19 15387:8	15279:3 15281:8	township 15344:15	15295:21 15354:9	U
		townships 15343:22		UKZN 15415:7
15389:2 15391:3	15418:12,12,19	_	15355:22 15356:25	
15394:3,11 15395:9	threatening 15425:20	track 15257:20	15361:23 15362:23	ultimately 15262:14
15396:7 15412:1	threats 15352:13	tragedy 15255:13	15363:4 15366:22	15372:25
15414:2 15418:1	three 15260:22 15281:6	15260:11	15379:5 15384:15	unacceptable 15429:22
15420:17 15421:12	15302:20 15314:10	trailers 15271:17,18	15397:24 15407:13	unarmed 15415:14
15423:25 15424:16	15329:17 15337:22	15274:5	15412:9 15422:8,11	uncoil 15273:21
15425:21 15426:10	15340:24 15346:3	train 15294:9	Tsiloane 15403:10	uncoiled 15274:14
15428:18 15429:12	15364:24 15376:1	trained 15319:9	Tuesday 15304:24	uncoiling 15273:16,23
15430:7,17 15432:16	15389:14 15391:4	15337:18	15305:6 15307:12	15274:21
15432:20 15433:2	15402:14 15404:25	training 15292:15	15317:12 15318:13	uncoordinated 15298:6
15435:4	15415:22 15426:11	15295:11,14	15318:17,19	underlying 15310:19
theory 15339:7	throw 15384:15	15297:18,22 15299:3	15324:19 15326:7	understand 15253:9
thereof 15296:4	thrust 15281:16	15299:6,10 15334:1	15342:17 15371:18	15261:5 15263:17
thereto 15415:12	15293:14 15422:2	15352:17 15355:15	15405:10,11,14,14	15261.3 15263.17
there's 15254:20	thump 15257:16	15390:1	15421:15,17	15281:21 15286:10
15257:9,19 15259:5,8	Thursday 15340:1	transcribed 15327:15	15434:19,20	15292:19,24 15296:5
15263:25 15265:20	15348:22 15371:17	15328:1,14	turn 15254:24	15297:7 15299:19
15267:1 15275:17	15371:24 15400:10	transcript 15253:22	15297:10 15331:6	15300:16 15302:1,8
15302:8 15314:9	15405:15	15323:8 15327:6,21	15377:16	15309:25 15313:8,11
15364:23 15378:5	tie 15303:10,18	15328:6,7,22 15388:1	turned 15315:19	15315:20 15323:1
15379:24 15386:14	till 15431:8	transcripts 15327:13	15335:3	15328:2 15329:7,12
15422:16 15426:16	timeframes 15372:6	transformation	turning 15377:17	15329:24,25 15330:1
15431:6	times 15294:7	15414:25	turns 15280:12	15330:4,9 15331:14
they'd 15315:23	15298:23 15322:18	Transforming 15415:6	15405:9	15332:7 15334:16
15376:16		translation 15278:13	Twala 15350:15	15335:13 15338:2
they'll 15266:3 15377:2	15343:20 15358:9	transmission 15264:20	15351:11 15354:25	15339:23 15341:23
	15364:24 15372:8	15264:25 15269:24	15356:2 15382:14	15342:6 15346:22
they're 15/25X-15	10001.2110012.0			
they're 15258:15	15403.8 15404.19 24	transport 15361-22	I 15386·22	1 15351.6 15353.17 1/1
15259:10 15417:6,7	15403:8 15404:19,24	transport 15361:22	15386:22 twice 15270:10	15351:6 15353:12,14
15259:10 15417:6,7 15426:19	15426:3,12	15363:5 15364:25	twice 15270:10	15353:18 15354:7
15259:10 15417:6,7		_		· ·

				Page 1
15371:1 15372:14,17	15310:13 15321:20	15254:20 15369:16	15432:22	15365:21 15374:3,4
15372:22,24	unspoken 15275:17	view 15255:18,20	wanted 15269:9,9	15383:8 15424:6
15376:23 15382:17	unsure 15265:8	15257:10 15284:2	15274:17 15277:15	weekend 15306:6,15
15383:11 15385:10	untrained 15327:10	15291:3 15292:20	15280:22 15290:13	15307:8,15
15385:21 15401:4	upfront 15302:15	15300:21 15332:10	15326:3 15333:19	weeks 15356:13,14
15407:14 15408:21 15411:17 15416:15	uphold 15395:18 15396:14	15336:7,17 15337:3 15338:21 15373:7	15373:13 wanting 15276:15,21	15426:11 weigh 15353:17
15418:14 15419:23	urgency 15363:6	views 15300:19	15348:25	weighed 15275:11
15420:22 15425:22	urgent 15264:15	15395:7,8 15396:5	wants 15374:19	15348:1,9 15351:4
15426:1 15427:16	15265:1	15417:12	war 15296:14	15366:16 15379:17
15428:1 15431:12	use 15252:8 15255:4	vigilant 15267:22	warning 15269:18	15380:10
understanding	15268:13 15273:21	violence 15256:4	15272:5 15276:8,9,22	weighing 15260:23
15254:25 15259:1	15279:19 15285:2	15306:16 15308:18	15304:21	15291:25
15271:14 15275:1 15281:16 15289:4,15	15288:6 15296:22 15298:13 15299:10	15311:5 15321:22 15322:2 15371:3	Warrant 15252:23 Warrant-Officer	weight 15363:15 went 15315:15
15291:16,19	15299:11,11	15389:12 15415:23	15251:11,21	15342:10,11,13
15293:10 15308:7	15302:14 15303:8,18	15416:3,14,16	15254:18 15302:23	15357:15 15363:8
15309:6,8,9 15310:4	15356:21 15357:19	15418:24 15419:21	warring 15425:2	15369:3 15372:12
15310:9,12 15317:2	15358:3,3,4,8,11	15420:5 15421:10	wasn't 15252:11	15385:18 15394:7
15351:16,19	15371:24 15413:7	15427:6,9,19,20,25	15273:23 15274:19	15409:13,14
15373:20 15379:19	15414:24 15417:17	15428:2 15429:19	15279:10 15280:14	15410:11 15412:20
15379:20 15380:7 understands 15270:9	15420:5 15427:11 15434:16	violent 15297:10 15424:20	15282:12 15285:6 15288:6,8 15292:11	weren't 15301:22,24 15402:21
15395:3	useful 15434:15	virtually 15343:21	15292:24 15293:4	west 15281:9 15314:23
understood 15251:5	uses 15280:9	Visible 15355:11	15294:20,20	15407:4
15285:13 15300:10	usual 15301:19	Visser 15308:5 15309:3	15311:18 15340:8	we'll 15252:9 15254:4
15333:13,14 15337:9	15432:4	15310:8 15311:10	15349:7,10 15363:18	15278:14 15345:12
15340:6 15359:12	utilise 15320:6	visually 15343:1	15366:24 15368:4	15413:13 15433:12
15371:2 15387:11	utilised 15256:15	volatile 15416:25	15378:9 15383:13	15435:6
15393:17 15394:18 15394:20 15404:18	utilising 15333:4 U-shaped 15382:12	15425:4 volley 15251:18	15403:11 15406:21 15410:20 15420:11	we're 15255:18 15262:13 15275:24
15432:23		15252:1,15 15253:3	wasn't 15299:21	15309:1 15366:23
undertake 15365:14	V	15301:2 15302:15,21	15323:7 15324:18	15377:8 15391:3
undertaking 15254:6	vague 15296:4	15303:2,5,7,8,15,20	15371:22	15421:3,4 15432:4
15278:16	15299:17 15362:9	Vosloorus 15415:21	watching 15254:19	15434:3,13,16
undertook 15253:20,20 15310:18	15372:17 15418:1 15425:24 15430:2	15426:4	15258:6 15296:15,15 water 15293:14	we've 15258:7 15269:14 15271:21
unfair 15350:21	vagueness 15422:11	W	15298:16	15280:15 15309:13
unfolding 15406:19	value 15331:16	wage 15310:17	wave 15288:2	15412:8
unforeseen 15286:2	15353:24 15428:12	wait 15264:25 15265:1	way 15251:5 15253:5	we'll 15290:11
unfortunate 15268:13	vans 15285:5	15265:12	15259:4 15268:5	15332:19 15346:19
unfortunately	variety 15427:12	waited 15379:7	15274:11 15279:12	15375:5,5 15399:22
15250:11 15312:9 15393:11 15415:20	various 15307:7 15323:9 15334:3	walked 15397:12 walks 15251:23	15280:15 15283:18 15286:24 15295:24	we're 15287:16 15295:21 15297:7,8
15415:23	15323.9 15354.5	want 15259:12	15297:10 15299:2,16	15319:12,13 15325:9
union 15309:19,19	15429:3	15265:18 15276:24	15303:16 15315:19	15326:9 15327:24
15313:3 15317:3	vastly 15297:2	15284:3 15294:19	15330:20 15341:23	15328:8 15347:9
unions 15307:24	vehicle 15277:21	15295:1,6 15304:9	15385:24 15387:13	15354:9 15373:17
15309:5 15310:14 15311:14 15312:22	15296:12 15303:2,4,6 vehicles 15270:5	15307:15 15317:21 15329:11 15330:13	15389:3,10 15392:24 15396:15 15397:15	we've 15287:13 15297:6 15298:20
15311.14 15312.22	15272:14 15277:18	15329.11 15350.15	15404:16 15409:17	15301:16 15327:13
15312:25 15515:15	15287:22 15296:10	15337:12 15332:16	15411:21 15418:16	15339:17 15398:1
unit 15258:4 15299:5	15296:15 15298:9,16	15338:19 15344:21	15422:18 15425:1	15400:20
15319:6,11 15368:21	15320:11 15417:16	15347:18 15350:20	15428:21 15429:8	what's 15266:2
15417:3 15425:14,15	velocity 15255:5	15354:6 15360:15,23	ways 15297:12	15274:1 15275:3
15425:16,20	15257:12	15361:14,15,16,18	15420:19,22	15308:4 15419:14
15429:18 units 15258:5 15281:10	veracity 15416:5 verb 15328:7	15366:6 15377:24 15383:18 15386:12	weak 15352:12 weapons 15279:2	15422:8 15430:1 whilst 15262:21
15281:18 15295:13	verified 15318:8	15389:23,25 15390:9	15321:16 15337:19	15348:10 15359:22
15297:2,17,18,22	verify 15327:7	15391:17 15392:7	15343:25 15427:14	15376:20 15408:2
15299:4 15324:8	Vermaak 15298:18	15393:1 15395:21,22	wearing 15309:18	whiskey 15298:16
15428:17 15429:4	15299:4,16	15395:25 15397:20	Wednesday 15262:23	White 15253:15,18
unprecedented 15420:23	version 15369:24	15398:16 15402:1,4	15321:15,18 15404:5	15254:25 15256:21
unprotected 15315:17	15371:21 versus 15420:20	15403:16 15405:3 15412:13 15413:7	15405:15 15434:6,8 15434:10,12,15	15257:4 15260:23 15262:6 15263:17
unrest 15305:19	video 15251:19	15420:8 15430:18	week 15348:20,21,22	15268:11 15270:8
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE			

				Page 2
15272:4 15274:19	15400:14 15403:21	15251:10 15289:5	10AM 15273:3	16:20 15407:13
15278:17 15279:9	15416:14 15423:8	15290:16	10th 15307:22	18 15306:9
15280:6 15281:3	work 15279:12 15312:9	young 15426:5	10:10 15296:11	192 15270:17 15273:17
15284:6 15289:13,22	15333:8 15341:4	you'd 15369:11	10.10 13230.11 107 15264:1 15321:13	15274:8
15289:23 15291:2,7	15389:23 15405:18	15381:21 15382:5	107 15264.1 15321.15 109 15269:16	1988 15414:21
15296:1	15425:17	15381.21 15382.5	10 13209.10 11 15391:10	198 13414.21 199 15376:5
White's 15251:15	worked 15268:23	you'll 15263:7 15369:1	11 15391.10 11th 15312:24	199 13376.3 1993 15415:20 15426:4
15253:13 15260:10	working 15361:21	15413:1 15432:14 15434:17	11:08 15301:18	1997 15423:9 15429:14
15260:16 15278:5	15384:13 15417:4 works 15287:19		11:28 15316:9	1998 15414:21 15423:9
15303:12		you're 15250:3	11:47 15330:13	15429:15 1999 15414:22
White's 15288:6,24	world 15256:5 15258:6	15251:25 15257:6	110 15269:16 15324:7	1999 13414:22
15290:19	15259:5 15334:3	15261:14 15264:14	15325:2	2
who's 15367:14	15415:15	15265:8,9 15275:18	115 15278:18	
15412:10	worried 15365:18	15278:4,15 15301:24	116.762 15281:4	2 15268:5 15269:6
wide 15408:24	worry 15271:8	15302:2 15305:6,16	12 15298:24,25	15281:15,24
widely 15411:13	worth 15331:9	15312:11 15316:1,2	15427:18	15283:18 15292:8,11
wider 15277:25	15387:15	15344:7,22 15361:4	12/1353 15394:19	15292:18,20 15293:2
15286:7	wouldn't 15258:16	15363:2 15366:21,23	12:07 15343:18	15293:13,14,15,18
window 15270:22	15275:4 15286:9	15367:4 15375:11	12:15 15345:15	15294:5 15296:25
15418:3	15311:22 15335:12	15379:8 15380:2	12:35 15356:20	15297:21,24 15298:2
wing 15299:5 15363:7	15340:12 15350:17	15381:4 15393:6	12:55 15369:19	15321:23 15383:6,10
15363:7 15366:3	15355:20 15362:15	15413:4,17,19	13 15277:8 15323:17	15383:10,12
15368:6 15378:7	15366:16 15393:21	15415:10 15417:13	15343:9	15384:24 15385:5,7
wire 15269:19,24	15406:2,12 15410:16	15423:2 15426:17,17	13th 15263:2 15306:4	15403:25
15270:1,5,20,21	15416:4	15426:18 15430:21	15314:8 15318:11	20 15342:20 15343:3,11
15271:5,8 15272:6	wouldn't 15299:9	15433:17 15434:23	15340:17 15342:10	15344:11 15409:6
15273:2,16,19,21	would've 15283:23	you've 15255:17	15342:10 15345:22	20th 15356:14
15274:13 15275:19	15286:5,7,8 15292:5	15262:5,15 15265:8	15352:1 15367:9	15389:10
15277:15,17	15292:6,14 15293:23	15266:1 15268:21	15389:13 15402:7	2002 15334:1
wires 15271:15,16	15293:24 15294:1,2,8	15274:25 15278:7	15404:24 15424:4	2005 15415:7
15275:13	15294:8,18 15295:15	15279:5 15287:11,24	13:30 15274:6	2010 15334:3
wish 15300:24	15338:11 15339:1,2,4	15287:24,25	15373:12,23	2012 15255:3 15312:8
15396:17 15398:23	15340:2 15343:2,3	15290:19,21	15409:24	15312:24 15321:20
withdrew 15295:2,7	15348:19,23	15291:12,20	13:40 15274:8 15277:9	15356:23,25
witness 15250:6	15351:24 15352:2	15292:18 15352:6	15277:22	15376:11 15389:11
15280:13 15322:23	15403:22,24	15364:2 15386:7	13:52 15375:10	2013 15250:1 15253:19
15329:20 15331:6	15404:10 15407:16	15390:18 15392:2,16	14 15324:5 15325:25	15356:14
15342:2,8 15345:17	wounded 15285:17	15393:3,4 15396:14	15347:22 15351:7	21 15390:19
15375:14 15376:24	15307:23 15308:12	15396:15 15398:4	14th 15304:25	213 15385:4
15387:8,10 15393:3	15311:15 15313:14	15408:10,13 15415:1	15311:21,25 15312:8	22 15392:20
15394:18 15395:1,15	15346:3 15406:24	15424:8,9 15425:10	15317:12 15342:17	24-hour 15416:24
15398:21,22,25	15411:7	15430:14 15431:19	15342:18	15417:1,3
15412:22 15419:18	wrestle 15394:3		14-12/1515 15395:5	262 15263:21 15339:17
15419:20 15424:6	writing 15322:24	0	14:12 15388:15	15340:23,24
15430:17 15431:21	written 15255:1	000 15343:5 15415:13	14:32 15397:19	15428:15
15431:24,25	15289:1,7 15356:25	15418:22 15420:1	14:51 15411:2	28 15317:11
witnesses 15252:9	wrong 15282:11	15422:14,15 15427:6	140 15323:24	283 15262:6
15309:16 15321:8	15283:19 15284:17	06:30 15342:25	14511 15347:22	29 15314:19
15326:3 15343:13,20	15284:25 15338:5	09:11 15250:2	15 15342:20 15344:11	29th 15378:1,2
15357:5	15364:10 15386:15	09:31 15264:23	15409:6 15415:13	15383:18
witness's 15342:1	15392:15 15412:20	09:50 15281:2	15418:22 15420:1	
women 15391:23	wrongly 15293:1		15422:14,15 15427:6	3
wondered 15414:4	wrote 15263:3	11	15th 15321:18 15337:5	3 15253:23 15263:4
wondering 15265:22		1 15251:11 15255:6	15:21 15413:16	15268:2 15282:5,6,6
Wonderkop 15310:25	X	15264:21,24 15268:1	15:40 15270:20	15283:14 15302:19
won't 15433:9	X 15414:13	15269:6 15281:15	15274:13,20	15302:24 15321:23
word 15250:10		15282:20 15283:6,13	15:41 15424:11	15343:5 15413:6
15273:21 15280:10	Y	15283:17 15284:14	16 15255:3 15281:6,7	15414:22
15285:2 15327:13,17	year 15258:22,22	15326:18 15342:14	15283:15	3.5 15388:18,19,20
15328:9 15341:22	15316:11 15344:18	15343:14 15374:5	16th 15260:19 15310:2	15389:7 15393:13
15373:1	15366:23 15421:1,6	15391:2,6,8,10,14	15348:14 15352:2	15394:5,14 15395:6
wording 15251:12	15300:25 13421:1,0	1:30 15273:4,9	153548.14 15352.2	30 15343:7
words 15278:13	years 15414:21		15402:3,7 15404:6	
		10 15274:5 15347:22	· ·	31 15250:1
15296:14 15311:8 15327:15 15328:14	15416:19 15423:7,25	15351:7 15376:11	15405:4,5 15406:12	32 15318:1
15327:15 15328:14 15336:18 15370:21	15424:12	15408:24 15419:2	15419:1,12 15421:4 15422:13	320 15270:8
15336:18 15370:21	yesterday 15250:18	15421:9,20	13422:13	33 15304:25 15387:18
A R C R I Y E F O	v 109110F		•	•

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

			Page 23
15387:19,21 34.6 15321:13	7.5.5 15265:13,15 15269:15 15272:3	 	
3534 15387:21,22	7.9.4 15304:18,21		
3535 15387:18,24	15305:9		
15391:4	730 15421:6		
3536 15392:8,9	76 15411:11		
3537 15392:9 3538 15391:3,9	8		
15392:10,12,15	8 15281:24 15391:11		
3539 15392:16,18	15408:24 15417:13		
3540 15391:14			
15392:14,16,20,23,25	9		
37 15253:13	9 15391:12 15435:6		
38 15254:24 15304:18	9mm 15252:25 15253:3		
39 15253:14,18	92 15253:23 96 15260:17		
4	98 15261:17,20,21		
4 15406:9	15421:1		
4.2.22 15253:13	9815 15253:23		
4.2.23 15254:24	99 15421:2		
15260:10 4.2.24 15253:14,18			
40 15257:2 15416:21			
40-odd 15382:11			
400 15368:22			
49(2) 15358:15			
5			
5 15388:19 15408:24			
15409:19			
5.56 15255:5			
50 15416:12,17			
15418:25 15419:6,25			
15420:5,24 15421:6			
15422:9 15423:6,10			
15423:11 15424:16 15427:6,22 15428:4			
15429:15			
55 15303:11			
6			
6 15269:21,23 15303:13 15307:21 15311:9			
15345:25 15415:11			
6.32 15317:11			
6.34 15314:20,20			
6.36.7 15318:2			
6.5 15306:10 15307:18			
60 15278:23 64th 15301:20			
67 15405:9,11,22			
68 15405:9,12,20,21			
7 15252.22 15260.16			
7 15253:23 15260:16 15263:25 15274:17			
15203:23 13274:17			
15290:13 15387:18			
15387:18,21,24			
15416:11 15423:8	84		
15424:17 15429:12	1 / Km		
15429:14 7.10 15305:5	75t 1541		
7.3. 2 15261:18	T (2 1000)		
7.4.4 15264:1	(0)		
7.5.12 15278:18	The state of the		
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE		